



CABINET

7.30 pm	Wednesday 12 October 2016	Council Chamber - Town Hall
----------------	--------------------------------------	--

Members 9: Quorum 5

Councillor Roger Ramsey (Leader of the Council), Chairman

Cabinet Member responsibility:

Councillor Damian White	Housing
Councillor Robert Benham	Children & Learning
Councillor Wendy Brice-Thompson	Adult Social Services and Health
Councillor Osman Dervish	Environment, Regulatory Services and Community Safety
Councillor Melvin Wallace	Culture and Community Engagement
Councillor Clarence Barrett	Financial Management, ICT (Client) and Transformation
Councillor Ron Ower	Housing Company Development and OneSource Management
Councillor Joshua Chapman	Deputy Cabinet Member assisting Cabinet Member for Housing
Councillor Jason Frost	Deputy Cabinet Member assisting Cabinet Member for Environment, Regulatory Services & Community Safety

Andrew Beesley
Committee Administration Manager

For information about the meeting please contact:
Grant Soderberg tel: 01708 433091
e-mail: grant.soderberg@onesource.co.uk



Please note that this meeting will be webcast.
Members of the public who do not wish to appear
in the webcast will be able to sit in the balcony,
which is not in camera range.

Protocol for members of the public wishing to report on meetings of the London Borough of Havering

Members of the public are entitled to report on meetings of Council, Committees and Cabinet, except in circumstances where the public have been excluded as permitted by law.

Reporting means:-

- filming, photographing or making an audio recording of the proceedings of the meeting;
- using any other means for enabling persons not present to see or hear proceedings at a meeting as it takes place or later; or
- reporting or providing commentary on proceedings at a meeting, orally or in writing, so that the report or commentary is available as the meeting takes place or later if the person is not present.

Anyone present at a meeting as it takes place is not permitted to carry out an oral commentary or report. This is to prevent the business of the meeting being disrupted.

Anyone attending a meeting is asked to advise Democratic Services staff on 01708 433076 that they wish to report on the meeting and how they wish to do so. This is to enable employees to guide anyone choosing to report on proceedings to an appropriate place from which to be able to report effectively.

Members of the public are asked to remain seated throughout the meeting as standing up and walking around could distract from the business in hand.

AGENDA

1 ANNOUNCEMENTS

On behalf of the Chairman, there will be an announcement about the arrangements in case of fire or other events that might require the meeting room or building's evacuation.

2 APOLOGIES FOR ABSENCE

(if any) - receive

3 DISCLOSURES OF INTEREST

Members are invited to disclose any interests in any of the items on the agenda at this point of the meeting. Members may still disclose an interest in an item at any time prior to the consideration of the matter.

4 MINUTES (Pages 1 - 8)

To approve as a correct record the minutes of the meeting held on 21 September 2016, and to authorise the Chairman to sign them.

5 THE COUNCIL'S FINANCIAL STRATEGY (Pages 9 - 20)

6 HOUSING ACCOMMODATION PLAN - REVIEW OF OLDER PERSON'S HOUSING NEEDS (Pages 21 - 130)

7 HOUSING ACCOMMODATION PLAN - NEW BUILD UPDATE (Pages 131 - 142)

8 OUTLINE PROPOSALS TO ADDRESS EARLY YEARS, PRIMARY, SECONDARY AND SEN RISING ROLLS - PHASE 4 EXPANSION PROGRAMME (Pages 143 - 288)

This item contains an EXEMPT appendix

This page is intentionally left blank



MINUTES OF A CABINET MEETING
Council Chamber - Town Hall
Wednesday, 21 September 2016
(7.30 - 8.25 pm)

Present:

Councillor Roger Ramsey (Leader of the Council), Chairman

Councillor Robert Benham
Councillor Wendy Brice-Thompson
Councillor Melvin Wallace

Councillor Clarence Barrett
Councillor Joshua Chapman

Councillor Jason Frost

Cabinet Member responsibility:

Children & Learning
Adult Social Services and Health
Culture and Community
Engagement
Financial Management
Deputy Cabinet Member assisting
Cabinet Member for Housing
Deputy Cabinet Member assisting
Cabinet Member for Environment,
Regulatory Services & Community
Safety

Apologies were received for the absence of Councillors Damian White, Osman Dervish and Ron Ower.

Councillors Ray Morgon and Keith Darvill also attended.

All decisions were agreed unanimously with no Member voting against.

65 MINUTES

The minutes of the meeting held on 12 July 2016 were agreed as a correct record and were signed by the Chairman.

66 **ESTABLISHMENT OF AN ACTIVE HOMECARE FRAMEWORK IN HAVERING**

Councillor Wendy Brice-Thompson, Cabinet member for Adult Services and Health, introduced the report

Cabinet was reminded that the current homecare framework contract would expire on 27 January 2017. This framework had failed to deliver the required capacity. There were a number of reasons for this which included providers being unable to deliver the care required or leaving the market. To ensure that no-one went without care, the Council had had to increasingly spot-purchase care from homecare providers outside the framework.

To resolve these issues, the Council proposes to establish a new Active Homecare Framework (AHF). This type of framework would give the Council and homecare providers greater flexibility and ensure that all homecare was procured and evaluated in the same way to provide excellent quality homecare to Havering residents.

Reasons for the Decision

This decision was required as the current framework agreement for homecare was due to expire, therefore the Council needed to establish a new way of purchasing homecare from February 2017 onwards. Establishing an AHF would ensure that all homecare providers had been quality assured and evaluated in the same way and offered greater flexibility to make changes and add new providers in the future.

Other options considered:

Option a) Introduce a framework agreement.

Procuring homecare through a standard framework agreement would not offer the same levels of flexibility. If providers were unable to deliver the required levels of homecare in the future we would not be able to introduce new providers to the framework. We would also not be able to make changes such as varying the quality threshold or focusing on the outcomes of the care delivered.

Option b) Continue spot-purchasing.

Spot-purchasing homecare would put the Council at risk. This would mean spending significant levels of funding without following a standardised procurement process which would not be fair and transparent to all.

Option c) Do nothing

The other option would be to do nothing. This was not a viable option due to the issues raised in the report.

The Leader, after consultation with Cabinet:

1. **Authorised** in principle the establishment of the Active Homecare Framework detailed in the body of the report for the placement of packages of homecare in Havering to take effect on the expiry of the current arrangements
2. **Delegated** authority to the Director of Adult Services to take all necessary steps to set up the Dynamic Purchasing System to be known as the “Active Care Framework” in accordance with the Public Contract Regulations 2015 (the Regulations) and the Council’s Contract Standing Orders (CSO), including but not limited to: agreeing a specification for the service, approval of and dismissal of providers, approval of contract terms, setting quality requirements and considering any necessary Equality Impact Assessment and implementing any changes required by it.
3. **Delegated** authority to the Director of Adult Services to agree any amendments in accordance with the Regulations and CSO to the Dynamic Purchasing System for the duration of the term including any termination of the arrangements.

67 **BUSINESS INTELLIGENCE STRATEGY 2016-2019**

Councillor Clarence Barrett, Cabinet member for Financial Management, introduced the report

Cabinet was informed that with a growing and changing population, including an increasing older population and rising numbers of vulnerable children living in Havering coupled with rising expectations, improving the Council’s collation and use of business intelligence was vital to inform future business planning, opportunities for further savings and corporate strategies such as the Customer Access Strategy and Demand Management Strategy. In turn, this would improve customer service across the organisation making services considerably more targeted and meaningful for those who received them.

The Business Intelligence Strategy (BIS) set out how the Council would improve how it gathered and made use of business intelligence in the short, medium and long term to get the best outcomes for both customers and the organisation. It highlighted how improved business intelligence was crucial to providing a better understanding of the needs of Havering’s communities, including those who used - or would use - services and the key outcomes

that needed to be achieved in order to improve the lives and experiences of the borough's residents.

The Strategy outlined areas that were integral to improving business intelligence, including transparency and open data, customer insight, operational intelligence and data quality and how the Service planned to take these forward within the Council over the next three years.

Reasons for the decision:

The implementation of the Business Intelligence Strategy was key to understanding current and future demand, opportunities for savings; how services could be improved and resident/customer outcomes best achieved. This intelligence would inform business planning and strategies.

Other options considered:

The other option considered was to not implement the Business Intelligence Strategy. This would limit the development of skills within the organisation and the required change in culture necessary to make the most of improved intelligence, processes and systems. It would also limit the ability to develop the various systems and tools so that they worked together to meet business needs.

The subsequent impact of the above would be a limited ability to make accurate projections, scenario planning and data modelling that could otherwise be used to improve services (and therefore outcomes for residents), address increasing demand and realise savings.

Cabinet:

Noted and **approved** the contents of the Business Intelligence Strategy and appendices to the report (which included an Action Plan).

68 **ANNUAL TREASURY MANAGEMENT REPORT 2015/16**

Councillor Clarence Barrett, Cabinet member for Financial Management, introduced the report

Members were informed that the Chartered Institute of Public Finance and Accountancy's Treasury Management Code (CIPFA's TM Code) required that Authorities report on the performance of the treasury management function to full Council at least twice yearly (mid-year and at year end).

The Authority had borrowed and invested substantial sums of money and was therefore exposed to financial risks including the loss of invested funds and the revenue effect of changing interest rates. The report covered treasury activity and the associated monitoring and control of risk.

Reasons for the decision:

The Chartered Institute of Public Finance and Accountancy's Treasury Management Code (CIPFA's TM Code) required that Authorities report on the performance of the treasury management function to full Council mid-year and at year end.

Other options considered:

The other option would be to not report the performance of the treasury function however as this would be in breach of CIPFA's TM Code, this was not considered.

Cabinet:

1. **Noted** the final 2015/16 Treasury Position set out in this report
2. **Noted** the prudential and treasury indicators in this report
3. **Resolved to refer the report to Council**

69 **FOUR YEAR FINANCIAL SETTLEMENT**

Councillor Roger Ramsey, Leader of the Council, introduced the report

Members were informed that the purpose of the report was to consider the Government's offer of a four year financial settlement covering the period to 2019/20. The Council's budget strategy (including the 2016/17 financial settlement) was approved by Council on 25 February 2016.

The Council would need to respond to the Government by 14 October 2016 indicating its acceptance or rejection as appropriate.

Full Council at its meeting on 14 September 2016 considered the matter and agreed to accept the offer of the four year settlement. The Leader provided a verbal update on the Full Council's position.

Reasons for the decision:

The decision to accept the 4 year settlement provides certainty of grant allocation. It also gives a greater ability to plan for future years and any further savings are limited to those caused by exceptional circumstances.

Other options considered:

Decline the 4 year settlement offer.

Cabinet:

1. **Agreed** the Government's offer of a four year financial settlement covering the period from 2016/17 to 2019/20 be accepted in order to provide greater financial certainty over the coming period.
2. **Agreed** to continue to lobby the Government for a fairer funding settlement which better reflected the needs of its residents
3. **Agreed** to take the opportunity to continue to stress to Government the iniquity of the grant formula.
4. **Delegated** to the Chief Executive, in consultation with the Leader of the Council, the approval of a four year efficiency plan for the purpose of accepting the offer.

70 **QUARTER 1 CORPORATE PERFORMANCE REPORT (2016/17)**

Councillor Clarence Barrett, Cabinet member for Financial Management, introduced the report

Members were reminded that the Corporate performance Report (CPR) provided an overview of the Council's performance for each of its strategic goals (Clean, Safe and Proud). The report highlighted areas of strong performance and areas for improvement. The report used the traffic light (red, amber, green) (RAG) method of indicating direction of travel (improving, worsening or unchanged) in order to show this clearly.

The number of corporate performance indicators had reduced significantly since the last financial year from 83 at the end of Quarter 4 2015/16 to 56 in Quarter 1 2016/17. This was to make the corporate performance report more focused on the indicators that were key to the delivery of the Corporate Plan 2016/17. Of the 56 indicators included in the Quarter 1 report, 30 were required by government departments, three were reported to the Mayor's Office for Policing and Crime (MOPAC) and 23 were local performance indicators.

Based on the outturn position for 2015/16 and performance during Quarter 1 2016/17, it was proposed that seven annual targets be changed from those signed-off by Cabinet in April 2016. These were listed in the report.

Given the financial implications of the Levy Waste Tonnage performance indicator, it was proposed that the tolerance for this be changed from $\pm 10\%$ to $\pm 0\%$. This would mean that this indicator would be given a 'red' or 'amber' RAG status if it did not achieve the quarterly or annual target in future reports, highlighting it to officers and Members as an issue

As approved by the Cabinet through the Quarter 2 2015/16 Corporate Performance Report, for 2016/17 onwards the quarterly and annual Corporate Performance Reports were being considered first by the individual overview and scrutiny sub-committees, then the Overview and

Scrutiny Board (bi-annually only) and finally Cabinet. This was to allow the Overview and Scrutiny Board to maintain oversight of the value the individual committees are added-in monitoring and influencing performance and also allowed Cabinet reports to reflect any actions the overview and scrutiny sub-committees might be taking to improve performance in highlighted areas.

Whilst the PIs currently included in the CPR provided both Members and officers with vital performance information that could be used to improve services, they were currently not 'outcomes focused'. Information was provided about activities and actions, but not what impact these had on local residents and local communities. This was currently being reviewed and results would be fed into the process to refine it in due course.

Reasons for the decision:

To provide Cabinet Members with an update on the Council's performance for each of the strategic goals (Clean, Safe and Proud).

Other options considered:

N/A

Cabinet:

- 1 **Reviewed** the levels of performance set out in Appendix 1 to the report and the corrective action that was being taken;
- 2 **Approved** the proposed changes to the performance targets set in relation to seven of the Corporate Performance Indicators and the proposed change to the tolerance level for one Corporate Performance Indicator;
- 3 **Noted** the work being undertaken to inform a more "outcomes focused" approach to performance indicators and performance monitoring for 2017/18 and

Chairman

This page is intentionally left blank

CABINET

12 OCTOBER 2016

Subject Heading:

The Council's Financial Strategy

Cabinet Member:

Cllr Roger Ramsey

SLT Lead:

Andrew Blake-Herbert
Chief Executive

Report Author and contact details:

Mike Board
Corporate Finance & Strategy Manager
01708 432217
mike.board@onesource.co.uk

Policy context:

The Council is required to approve an annual budget and to establish a financial strategy and this report forms the initial phase of that process.

Financial summary:

This report sets out the process for developing the medium term financial strategy for the Council

Is this a Key Decision?

No

Is this a Strategic Decision?

No

When should this matter be reviewed?

December 2016

Reviewing OSC:

Overview & Scrutiny Board

The subject matter of this report deals with the following Council Objectives

Havering will be clean and its environment will be cared for [x]

People will be safe, in their homes and in the community [x]

Residents will be proud to live in Havering [x]

SUMMARY

This report sets out the Council's Medium Term Financial Strategy to manage the implications of funding reductions and cost pressures over the next three years.

It sets out the process for bridging the funding gap with a view to achieving a balanced two-year budget.

It reviews the cost pressures faced by the Council and updates the financial model as reported to the Council in February 2016 when setting the Council Tax requirement for 2016-17.

The financial strategy has been updated on the assumption that the Government's four year financial settlement will be implemented.

It also explains the process and timescales for identifying further cost savings and income generation proposals that are required to meet the funding gap over the three year cycle.

All proposals will be subject to full and proper consultation, before any final decisions are made.

RECOMMENDATIONS

That Cabinet:

1. **Note** the original and currently projected budget gap and the assumptions upon which these have been based, and the risks associated with them.
2. **Agree** the draft Medium Term Financial Strategy (MTFS), covering the period from 2017/18 to 2019/20, set out in this report.
3. **Note** that there is a range of risks and assumptions made as part of the development of this strategy and that updates will be provided to Cabinet should these vary, in the build-up to Council Tax setting.
4. **Note** that any alternative proposals from Overview & Scrutiny or opposition groups, that would need to be subject to consultation, will need to be subject to a robust review before they can be considered for inclusion in the Council's budget and therefore must be submitted by 10th November prior to the next meeting of Cabinet on 14th December in order to be considered as part of the consultation process.
5. **Note** that a range of corporate strategies may be impacted by the budget strategy and these will need to be updated and approved accordingly.

6. **Review** the initial proposal to maintain a core capital programme of around £4.9m a year subject to a detailed review of available receipts and to a further review of borrowing costs.
7. **Agree** to receive a further report in December to consider progress to date in delivering the 2016/17 budget, developing further proposals for 2017/18 and beyond and providing an update on the prospects for the financial settlement following the Chancellors autumn statement.
8. **Note** the advice of the Section 151 Officer in setting a robust budget.

REPORT DETAIL

1. STRATEGIC APPROACH

- 1.1 In the report to Cabinet in February 2016, the Council set out a financial strategy which balanced the budget for 2016-17 but required further savings of £6.7m to be found in 2017/18 and 2018/19. Further Council Tax increases of 2% per annum (plus a 2% Social care precept) had been assumed in arriving at this figure. It was noted that the forecast savings gap would be significantly higher if a lower Council Tax increase were to be applied.
- 1.2 Given the impact on the Council's budgets of demographic growth, and an ageing population, it is essential that the Council sets out a long-term strategy for bridging the financial gap. This report represents the start of that process.
- 1.3 The first step has been to review the progress to date in delivering the 2016-17 budget. All of the savings identified and agreed need to be fully delivered for the budget strategy to balance. Failure to do so can result in further cost pressures and a requirement to identify the means of funding them.
- 1.4 The second step was to consider and review the impact of cost pressures and corporate assumptions on the MTFS in future years.
- 1.5 The third step is to update any assumptions for the Local Government financial settlement. The four year financial settlement applicable from 2016/17 should provide greater predictability in the level of Government funding. The position will be considered further following the Chancellors Autumn Statement and the annual settlement which is expected to be confirmed in December.
- 1.6 The final step has been to update the financial model in order to produce a revised savings target for the three year period to 2019-20.

2. REVIEW OF 2016-17

- 2.1 The Council approved a balanced budget in 2016-17 as part of its three year MTFS strategy as set out in the Council Tax report approved in February 2016. In establishing the starting point for the consideration of the 2017-18 budget it is necessary to review the latest budget monitoring position for 2016-17 to

determine whether the Council is on track to deliver its out-turn in line with budget.

- 2.2 The first monitoring report of 2016-17 has indicated a potential in-year overspend against service department budgets of £6.5 million. This does not reflect any allocation from central contingencies, neither does it reflect any alternative proposals which are expected to be developed to alleviate these pressures.

The 2016/17 forecast outturn as reported for period 3 is set out in the table below.

Directorate	Revised Budget	Forecast Outturn	Forecast Outturn Variance
	£'000	£'000	£'000
Public Health	0	635	635
Learning & Achievement	15,917	16,865	948
Children's Services	27,405	28,868	1,463
Safeguarding - Quality and Assurance	1,673	1,729	56
Housing Services	1,874	3,219	1,345
Adult Services	52,992	54,601	1,609
Mental Health	2,909	2,812	(97)
Neighbourhoods	24,572	25,436	864
oneSource Non-Shared	376	141	(235)
Chief Operating Officer	30,720	30,621	(99)
Sub total	158,438	164,927	6,489
Contingency	1,965	1,965	0
Revenue Total	160,403	166,892	6,489
Dedicated Schools Budget	0	0	0
oneSource shared	2,524	2,524	0
Grand Total	162,927	169,416	6,489

- 2.3 The principal variances underlying the period 3 forecast rest in Housing, Children's and Adults Services. Further analysis of the causes of the variances is being undertaken by Senior Management but Cabinet will be aware of the continued pressures of demographic growth in these areas. There are also risks associated with the timing and delivery of savings proposals agreed as part of the 2016/17 budget strategy. Some of these issues may be mitigated by corporate measures but the risk of overspending has increased significantly and actions will be required to prevent the financial strategy from being compromised.
- 2.4 The overall budget includes a general contingency of £2 million. This was established to ensure that the Council's budget is robust, and able to provide financial stability to enable adverse in-year variances to be overcome. The level of this budget is re-assessed annually as part of the budget-setting process. In accordance with previous practice any allocations from contingency will not be considered until all other measures have been explored. This contingency is designed to enable the Council to resolve any in-year issues that cannot otherwise be contained within approved budgets. It is not however available to fund permanent, on-going changes; these need to be resolved as part of the formal budget-setting process. Cabinet will also be aware that the

contingency is planned to be reduced to £1 million in 2018/19 as set out in the MTFS.

- 2.5 The 2016/17 budget also includes a number of corporate provisions which could if required be used to meet the additional pressures arising during 2016/17. Crucially, these sums are planned to be removed from the base budget in 2017/18 and later years as part of the draft MTFS. These adjustments are included in the table at paragraph 4 below.
- 2.6 Those service departments currently showing overspends are working on action plans to review in-year performance in order to identify steps which can be taken to reduce the financial impact of these budgetary pressures in the current period and to bring spending back in line with budget over the medium term cycle. These will be available for the period 6 monitor. At this stage the assumption is that these plans will be deliverable, so there is no requirement to adjust the previous budget strategy assumptions.

3. PROSPECTS FOR THE LOCAL GOVERNMENT FINANCIAL SETTLEMENT

- 3.1 At its meeting of 14th September the Council agreed to accept the Government's offer of a four year financial settlement to provide greater certainty over the level of Council funding and will make financial planning easier to manage over this period.
- 3.2 The Government is expected to announce the Local Government Financial Settlement in December 2016 which should be in line with the position established during the 2016/17 announcements. The Government has indicated that changes will only be made in exceptional circumstances. The outcome of the settlement will be reported to Cabinet in January 2017 and will also be reflected in the final budget report to Council.
- 3.3 There are currently three major consultation documents due to be returned shortly. Further details on the responses will be circulated to Cabinet in due course. These consultations are:
 - 3.3.1 Self Sufficient Local Government : 100% Business Rate Retention:

The Government are seeking views on ways in which it could implement a system under which Local Government retains 100% of the Business Rates it collects. Under such a system additional burdens would be transferred from Central to Local Government. The consultation closes on 26th September and a copy of the response will be circulated in advance of the meeting.
 - 3.3.2 Fairer Funding Review

This consultation sits alongside the Business Rates Review and gives the Council the opportunity to comment more widely on Local Government funding. This consultation also closes on 26th September and a copy of the response will also be made available to members.
 - 3.3.3 Local Government Financial Settlement 2017/18

The annual consultation on the annual financial settlement closes on 28th October 2016. Councils have until 14th October to respond to the offer of a four

year financial settlement. Havering will be accepting the offer as previously approved.

4. THE MTFS MODEL 2017-18 and 2018-19

4.1 The MTFS as approved at Cabinet in February 2016 indicated that a budget deficit would arise in 2017/18 and 2018/19 and that further action would be required to balance the budget in each of those years.

4.2 The model has now been updated to reflect a more accurate estimate of known pressures facing the Council and the revised assumptions on the level of Council Tax increases discussed at paragraph 6 below. For the purposes of financial planning it is assumed that the 2016-17 out-turn will be brought back in line with budget (or that any service overspending will be met from contingency). It is also assumed that these in year pressures will not give rise to on-going pressures requiring additional measures to be taken as part of the MTFS process. The matter will be reported further at the December cabinet meeting outlining progress to date and any amendments required to the strategy.

	17/18 £000's	18/19 £000's	Total £000's
	£'m	£'m	£'m
Budget Gap as reported Council Feb 2016	2.432	4.265	6.697
(a) Re-phasing of pressures	1.050	(2.217)	(1.167)
(b) Re-phasing of Savings options	1.500	2.000	3.500
(c) Reduction in Council Tax increase	0.915	1.915	2.830
d) Transitional grant	(1.416)	0.000	(1.416)
Revised Budget Gap	4.481	5.963	10.444
(e) Corporate contingencies and reserves	(3.373)	(4.859)	(8.232)
(f) Star Chamber options	(0.758)	(0.854)	(1.612)
Remaining Budget Gap	0.350	0.250	0.600

4.3 The following adjustments have been made to the strategy since February 2016 (as reflected in the above table). The causes of these adjustments are broadly as follows:

- a) The timing of budgetary pressures, principally the delay in the expectation of an increase in interest rates.
- b) The lead in time for the implementation of approved savings proposals.
- c) Revised assumptions on the level of Council Tax increase.
- d) The inclusion of transitional grant received after the budget was approved (and compensating for the use of reserves)
- e) The removal of corporate contingencies, grants and provisions from the base budget.
- f) Draft savings and income generation proposals arising from the Star Chamber process.

- 4.4. Cabinet will note that there is a residual gap of £0.6m for which additional savings will be required. These will be considered and reported alongside the draft Star Chamber proposals later in the budget development cycle.

5. IMPLICATIONS FOR COUNCIL TAX

- 5.1 In setting the 2016-17 budget, and given the scale of cost reductions required the Council approved an increase in Council Tax of 1.99% plus a 2% Social Care precept. Further increases in Council Tax were proposed at this level for the remaining two years of the strategy as approved by Council in February 2016.
- 5.2 Mindful of the impact of cumulative Council Tax increases on residents the level of increase included within the revised MTS has been reduced to the following levels.
- 1% in 2017/18 (plus 2% social Care precept)
 - 0% in 2018/19 (plus 2% social Care precept)
 - 2% in 2019/20 (plus 2% social Care precept)
- 5.3 The latest version of the model incorporates these options. Further consideration of the proposed increases will be included in the February report. Cabinet will be aware that additional savings proposals will be needed to compensate for any shortfall in revenue arising from further reductions in Council Tax income.
- 5.4 Cabinet will also be mindful that increases of 2% or more will almost certainly be subject to approval through a public referendum.

6. CONSULTATION AND ALTERNATIVE BUDGET PROPOSALS

- 6.1 The additional savings and income generation proposals will be considered by Cabinet on 14th December along with an update to the MTFs strategy. These proposals may subsequently be considered by Overview & Scrutiny, consultation prior to inclusion in the draft MTFs and Council Tax setting report for 2017/18.
- 6.2 Given the overall scale of the budget gap should any of the proposals be rejected, either at the joint Overview and Scrutiny meeting or Cabinet meeting, alternative proposals will need to be put forward

7. EXPENDITURE AND PERFORMANCE

- 7.1 As reported to Cabinet in October 2015 LG Futures carried out an analysis of Council spending based upon statutory Government returns relating to the 2015/16 budget. In doing so they were able to make comparisons of Havering's expenditure against two distinct groups:
- Nearest Neighbour Group (NN) – 16 authorities with similar demographic and socio-economic characteristics (mainly outer London boroughs)
 - Comparable English Authorities (CEA) Group – 123 authorities with similar functions and responsibilities.

- 7.2. The detailed report provided an analysis of Havering's budgets as compared with similar authorities. Havering's lower spending is a reflection of national funding restrictions which have been discussed at some length in previous reports. The report however, enabled comparisons to be made at service level and most interestingly highlights areas of service expenditure which appear higher than that of our comparable authorities.
- 7.3 LG Futures have recently updated the comparative data based upon the 2016/17 budgets and the following highlights are worthy of mention.
- Overall Havering's total unit costs are 2.5% lower than its NN average (11.9% lower in 2014/15) and 17.9% below the CEA average (21% lower in 2014/15).
 - Adults and Children's Social Care account for over 50% of budgeted expenditure and therefore have the greatest influence on overall unit costs.
 - Havering has lower unit costs in Adult Social care but higher than average unit costs for Children's Social Care.
 - For most other services Havering's unit costs were below the NN and CEA average.
 - For 2016/17 Havering's total unit costs were 9th lowest of 16 within its NN group and 109th lowest out of 123 of its CEA group.
 - Its unit costs for Children's Social Care are second highest of its NN group and 17th highest of its CEA group.
 - Its unit costs for Highways and Transport are 10th out of 16 within its NN group and 24th highest of its CEA group.
- 7.4 These findings may be of help at a time when the Council is facing increasing cost pressures and is seeking to make additional budget savings over the term of its MTFS.

8. SPECIFIC BUDGET ISSUES

8.1 There are a small number of specific issues which have a significant impact on the budget, which are addressed below. These have been highlighted in previous reports to Cabinet, but are raised here so Cabinet is aware of them in the context of the development of the future budget strategy.

8.2 Freedom Pass

The Council's current contribution to the concessionary fares scheme stands at £8.2m. Havering has seen lower rises than other boroughs, due to our comparative usage figures, and this is reflected in the proposed future strategy. An increase of £300k per year is included in the model. There remains a risk that a significant rise in usage could affect Havering's contribution, particularly now TfL has become responsible for more stations.

8.3 Levies

There are a number of levies raised on Havering, the largest of which is East London Waste Authority (ELWA). The overall levies budget is £14.4m, of which the biggest element, ELWA, is around £13.6m. The ELWA levy is predominantly made up of the Shanks contract. The budget strategy is based

on the most recent forward plan for the Authority. Going forward there are risks associated with waste tonnages, as the levy reflects these, so a disproportionate rise will affect the distribution between the constituent Councils.

8.4 Specific Grants

The Council still receives a number of specific grants from Central Government which may be earmarked for specific purposes. In recent years the number of these grants has reduced or in some cases rolled into mainstream grant funding and reduced accordingly. The remaining specific grants include the Public Health Grant and Educational Services Grant (ESG) both of which have been subject to reductions in recent years. Where such grant streams have been reduced or are to be reduced it is expected that corresponding service spending reductions will be required.

9 IMPACT ON COUNCIL STRATEGIES

9.1 The budget strategy and the savings proposals to be considered by Cabinet at the October meeting may impact on a number of strategies previously agreed by the Council, through either Cabinet or Cabinet member delegation. On the assumption that Cabinet agrees the proposals, after considering the views of the joint Overview & Scrutiny Committees, these proposals will be subject to a formal consultation process. Depending upon the nature of the approved savings proposals it may be necessary to undertake a concurrent review of any strategies affected and to submit these for approval, and any necessary consultation process, over the coming months. Cabinet is asked to note this.

10. CAPITAL PROGRAMME

10.1 Based upon the approved programme for 2016/17 an indicative programme for 2017/18 would be as follows:

Description	£000's
Cemeteries	160
Parks,	510
Libraries	145
Leisure	185
Street Environment	2,000
Protection of Assets and Health and Safety	500
IT Infrastructure	1,000
Regeneration	100
Disabled Facilities Grant (Council element)	300
Sub total	4,900
Contingency	2,000
Grand total	6,900

10.2 The current core programme is funded exclusively from capital receipts generated from the disposal of assets. The projected budget gap makes no allowance for any cost arising from prudential borrowing. Should there be insufficient receipts to finance capital spend, it would either need to be reduced to fit within the available receipts, or funded through borrowing; the latter

measure would then need to be taken into account as part of the overall budget strategy, as it would increase the existing budget gap.

- 10.3 A further review of available receipts is currently underway and once completed, an assessment will be taken of the overall sum available. From this, proposals for a long term core capital programme will be drawn up for consideration as part of the formal budget setting cycle during January and February. This will include detailed schemes within each element of the core programme. As part of this, the potential to generate additional receipts from the disposal of surplus properties will be identified, should this be needed to continue to deliver a similar programme in future years.
- 10.4 A provision of £100m for Regeneration and Development projects to be funded from prudential borrowing was also included in the 2016/17 Capital programme. Individual scheme approval is required before sums are allocated from this provision. The Treasury management strategy assumes a cash outflow of £20m per annum over five years although the sum may be allocated earlier in the cycle if required.
- 10.5 Given the historically low levels of interest rates and the diminishing levels of capital receipts available to fund capital schemes it may be prudent to consider the use of borrowing. Further consideration to this matter and to the level of further capital contingency will be included in the January cabinet report.
- 10.6 At this stage, Cabinet is asked to agree in principle to an overall core annual programme of £4.9m for 2017/18. This will enable officers to draw up detailed schemes for later in the budget setting cycle.

11. BUDGET ROBUSTNESS

- 11.1 The Council is required to set a balanced budget, taking into account a range of factors, including appropriate consultation and equality impact assessments. A key factor is to ensure that Cabinet are made aware of the advice of the Council's Chief Finance Officer (CFO) in making decisions relating to the Council's budget.
- 11.2 The Local Government Act 2003 sets out requirements in respect of Financial Administration, and in particular to the robustness of the budget and the adequacy of General Fund reserves. The Act requires the CFO to report to an authority when it is making the statutory calculations required to determine its Council tax or precept. The Act also suggests the advice should be given prior to the formal statutory calculation. This advice has therefore been given to both Cabinet in formulating proposals and to members of Overview and Scrutiny in considering the proposals, as part of previous budget setting cycles.
- 11.3 The advice of the CFO was set out at some length in the report to Cabinet in February 2016, in Appendix H of that report. Cabinet is asked to be mindful of this advice in reviewing proposals as they are brought forward for consideration during the budget development process when these are subsequently scrutinised by the Overview & Scrutiny Committee, and in then considering any alternative proposals. In particular, the need to set a balanced budget within the context of a medium term financial strategy is a prime responsibility for the CFO.

REASONS AND OPTIONS

Reasons for the decision:

It is essential that the Council's financial strategy takes due account of Government plans and any other material factors where these are likely to have an impact on the Council's financial position. This report sets out the process for developing the Council's budget strategy for the next three years and reflects the expected continued Government approach of reduced levels of funding.

Other options considered:

None. The Constitution requires this as a step towards setting the Council's budget.

IMPLICATIONS AND RISKS

Financial implications and risks:

The Council's budget process will ensure that financial implications and risks are fully considered. There are continuing risks with the potential impact on funding arising from both the Budget and Comprehensive Spending Review (CSR) announcements, as highlighted in both this and the previous report to Cabinet. The steps already taken by the Council should mitigate this, but it is evident that a longer term approach now needs to be considered, as the potential scale of the future budget gap could prove to be even bigger than the gap the Council is currently addressing.

There are considerable risks in the medium to longer term, with the continuing economic uncertainty as well as the likely impact of further funding changes. There are also considerable uncertainties stemming from the Care Act and the Children & Families Act, and although the Government has given an undertaking that new burdens will be funded, it remains to be seen what effect these will have locally and whether there will be any adverse financial impact. The Council therefore needs to maintain a prudent approach over its financial management and the budget setting process. It is essential that the Council puts a strategy in place to deal with the further reductions in Government funding.

The Council is required to set a balanced budget and the proposals that are made as part of the budget development process will need to be robustly reviewed, challenged and scrutinised, and consulted on wherever appropriate. The advice of the Section 151 Officer must be taken due account of within the budget setting process and that applies to all budget proposals, whenever they are put forward. This will mean a much more robust process will have to be applied to any alternative proposals put forward to those being made by the Administration; this could potentially necessitate formal consultation with the local community. All such proposals will be reviewed by the Section 151 Officer before they can be considered by Cabinet and Council.

Legal implications and risks:

The Council is subject to a number of duties in relation to revenue, capital and procurement. For instance, as a Best Value Authority the Council is under a duty to *“make arrangements to secure continuous improvement in the way in which its functions are exercised, having regard to a combination of economy, efficiency and effectiveness.”* s 3 Local Government Finance Act 1999. The Council is also under an implied duty to set a balanced budget. Beyond these there are no apparent specific legal risks in adopting the recommendations set out in the report, providing appropriate consultation is carried out at all stages.

Human Resources implications and risks:

The Council continues to work closely with its staff and with Trades Unions to ensure that the effects on staff of the savings required have been managed in an efficient and compassionate manner.

All savings proposals or changes to the funding regime that impact on staff numbers, will be managed in accordance with both statutory requirements and the Council's Managing Organisational Change & Redundancy policy and associated guidance.

Equalities implications and risks:

This report sets out the Council's medium term financial strategy to manage the implications of funding reductions and cost pressures over the next three years, so that it is able to operate with a balanced budget and ensure the continued running of the most valued, and statutory, public services.

The Council faces significant challenges in achieving a balanced budget, not only in terms of funding reductions, but also in terms of the rising demand for services, brought about by Havering's increasing older demographic, as well as major national policy pressures such as the implications of the Care Act.

Proposals are currently being developed to bridge the funding gap and will be considered by Cabinet in October. Where proposals affect staff, service users, or indeed the wider population, they will need to be thoroughly analysed for disproportionate negative impact, with mitigating actions identified to minimise any negative impact. All proposals will be subject to consultation with Councillors, staff, service users and the general public as appropriate before any final decisions are made.

Other Risks:

There are no particular other risks arising, other than a very short timescale to properly analyse the LGFS announcements whenever they eventually occur. This is being planned for but much of the detail will have to await the final announcements and publication.

BACKGROUND PAPERS

There are none.

CABINET

12 OCTOBER 2016

Subject Heading:

Housing Accommodation Plan: Review of Older Persons' Housing Needs.

Cabinet Member:

Councillor Damian White, Lead Member for Housing.

SLT Lead:

Neil Stubbings

Interim Director of Housing Services.

Report Author and contact details:

Neil Stubbings – Interim Director of Housing.

neil.stubbings@havering.gov.uk

Policy context:

To address the over supply of Council owned sheltered housing accommodation and the need for more alternative types of older persons' accommodation in the future.

Financial summary:

HRA capital spend will be required to transform housing provision, so that it better meets current demands.

Is this a Key Decision?

Yes

When should this matter be reviewed?

N/A

Reviewing OSC:

The subject matter of this report deals with the following Council Objectives

Havering will be clean and its environment will be cared for	[X]
People will be safe, in their homes and in the community	[X]
Residents will be proud to live in Havering	[X]

SUMMARY

This report follows the report to Executive Briefing on the 6th June and the 26th September regarding the review of the housing needs of older people in the borough. At Executive Briefing on the 6th June, officers were instructed to carry out consultation with residents of the sheltered schemes and to report back to Executive

Briefing the outcome of those consultations and any changes to the proposals for older persons' housing in Havering. This report provides that information and provides Cabinet with the final report using information that was provided to the Executive Briefing meeting on the 26th September 2016.

This report is set within the overall statistical analysis of supply and demand data and conclusions that were presented in the previous reports and attached as Appendices 8 and 9, namely:

- There is a current and projected surplus of affordable sheltered schemes within the borough and that this is projected to continue even with the projected growth in the number of older people living in Havering.
- There is a current and projected deficit in sheltered/retirement housing for lease and sale within Havering.
- There is a current and projected deficit of enhanced and extra care housing and dementia provision of all tenures within Havering.

In June 2016, a revised Housing Revenue Account (HRA) Business Plan was presented to Cabinet identifying funding for the redevelopment of 12 key estates owned by the HRA including the Sheltered Schemes identified within this report.

Whilst this report deals with Older Persons' Housing, this report is an integral part of the HRA Regeneration Project, (both making up the overall plans for Housing Accommodation in the borough) also on the agenda for this meeting. This report should therefore be read in conjunction with that report.

RECOMMENDATIONS

That Cabinet:

1. **Note** the findings of the review of older persons' future housing needs in Havering.
2. **Note** the outcome of the consultations carried out at the sheltered housing schemes across Havering
3. **Agree** the final recommendations for the provision of housing for older persons in Havering, and specifically agree the recommendations for each scheme as detailed in Section 3 below.
4. **Agree** that the Director of Housing Services, after consultation with the Lead Member for Housing, has delegated authority to make variations to or substitutions for disposal or alternative use of any of the schemes already in the Housing Development Programme subject to financial viability, full resident consultation and there being no need for additional capital investment beyond the existing programme budget.

REPORT DETAIL

1. INTRODUCTION

- 1.1 This report follows the report to Executive Briefing on the 6th June 2016 (attached as Appendices 8 and 9) and the HRA Business Plan report presented to Cabinet on the 15th June 2016.
- 1.2 A set of proposals was included in the Executive Briefing paper regarding the future of sheltered housing in Havering. The proposals were designed to remove the over-supply of sheltered accommodation as well as ensuring older persons housing in Havering provided good quality, modern buildings that would meet the needs of the population for the foreseeable future.
- 1.3 Following the meeting on the 6th June, officers have undertaken extensive consultation at all council owned sheltered housing schemes in the borough in order to inform the final options being presented to this meeting which were reported back to Executive Briefing on the 26th September. This Cabinet report identifies the consultation process undertaken, the key findings and provides a final set of proposals for older persons' housing across the borough.
- 1.4 The proposals in the report have been put together using widespread data on national and local population trends, existing supply and demand data for older persons housing. In addition, social care and health data and requirements have been considered in the final proposals to ensure a coordinated approach to service delivery across the borough.

2. BACKGROUND

- 2.1 The following table contains the previous proposals reported to Executive Briefing on the 6th June for the various sheltered schemes and were the basis for the consultations undertaken:

Sheltered Scheme	Bedsits	1	2	3	Total	Recommendation
ROYAL JUBILEE COURT	54	23	2		79	Close and consider site for retirement village
SOLAR/SERENA/SUNRISE	11	42	2		55	Close and consider site for retirement village
DELL COURT	23	5	1		29	Close and consider for other Supported Housing
BRUNSWICK COURT	15	31	1		47	Close and consider for other Supported Housing
DELDERFIELD HOUSE		14			14	Close and consider a shared ownership scheme
PARK LANE/MAYGREEN CRESCENT	3	27	1		31	Close as part of overall estate regeneration

QUEEN STREET		30		1	31	Close as part of overall estate regeneration
CHARLBURY CRESCENT		50		1	51	Retain
COCKABOURNE COURT		22	1		23	Retain
COLE COURT		33	2		35	Retain
COTTONS COURT/FAMBRIDGE COURT	6	48	1		55	Retain
POPLAR STREET		38			38	Retain (bungalows)
RAVENSCOURT GROVE		64	1		65	Retain
THOMAS SIMS COURT	3	28	1		32	Retain
WILLIAM TANSLEY SMITH HOUSE		22	1		23	Retain
ADELPHI CRESCENT/GARRICK HOUSE		40	1		41	Retain and install lift
BARDS COURT		28		1	29	Retain and install lift
HOLSWORTHY HOUSE/NEAVE CRESCENT		40	1		41	Retain and install lift
BEEHIVE COURT	13	33	2		48	Retain but convert bedsits
Grand Total	128	618	18	3	767	
<p>If all sites initially recommended for closure number of properties will be reduced by 286</p> <p>Revised total number 481</p>						

Consultation process.

2.2 All sheltered housing schemes were consulted in the same way, however, the schemes where closure was a possibility were the first schemes to be visited by officers.

2.3 The consultation process for each scheme consisted of:

- An initial meeting where the proposals and rationale were explained followed by a question and answer session. Ward councillors were invited to this meeting.
- A newsletter was sent out generally within two weeks of that session to all residents providing details of the proposals along with FAQs and answers.
- After the initial meeting, staff offered and arranged one-to-one sessions with residents:
 - To ensure the proposals and implications were understood and answer any further questions,

- To carry out a review of needs and also establish individuals preferences should a decant be necessary in the future.
 - To provide support and reassurance for residents.
 - To seek individual opinions on the proposals for the sheltered housing schemes.
 - To seek the views of residents as to how the schemes remaining needed to be improved and establish whether the support services provided met their needs.
 - Each resident was advised that any family member or friend could attend the meeting for support.
- Following the meetings and one-to-one sessions, all feedback and comments were considered against the original proposals and any changes to the proposals identified,
 - Discussions were held with colleagues from Adults Social Care to ensure that all proposals meet their future plans for service delivery along with integration with Health Services, including the plans being developed around the Accountable Care Organisation (ACO).
 - A second meeting was held at each scheme, approximately one month after the first meeting, to identify the feedback received, the comments regarding each scheme and also to advise how that information had influenced the final proposals to be presented to Cabinet.
 - A second newsletter was sent out to each scheme around two weeks after that meeting, detailing the feedback given.
- 2.4 The detail of the consultation process and the meetings held to the end of August are contained within Appendix 1. A summary is given below:
- A total of 38 scheme meetings held (2 per scheme).
 - Over 650 attendees at the meetings.
 - 700 offers for individual meetings.
 - 38 different newsletters sent to residents and local councillors.
 - Sheltered Times 10 – distributed 22.08.16 – contains a three-page feature on the sheltered housing regeneration programme.
 - At the Heart Autumn 2016 edition - distributed 12.09.16 – has a two-page feature on the sheltered housing regeneration programme.
 - Intensive support and reassurance provided to any resident and their families worried about the renewal program and potential decant process.
- 2.5 The outcome of the consultation process identified that residents were generally supportive of the council's vision for older persons' housing in the borough and the ambition to build new affordable housing through the regeneration proposals.

- 2.6 At the sites that were identified for potential closure, there was understandable concern as to how these proposals would impact on individuals who would have to move. A significant amount of help and support has been offered and provided to any resident and their families who have requested this.
- 2.7 As these schemes progress, a significant amount of support and help will be provided to the residents and their families impacted by these proposals. Each resident will be fully guided through the process of moving and each resident will be kept fully informed of the implications for them. Meetings with residents and families will shape the outcomes for each person and full support will be provided to try to keep stress and anxiety to a minimum for them.
- 2.8 The schemes identified in the original proposals for closure were:
- Delderfield House, Portnoi Close, Collier Row
 - Maygreen Crescent, Park Lane, Hornchurch
 - Queen Street, Romford
 - Dell Court, Ravenscourt Grove, Hornchurch
 - Brunswick Court, Brunswick Avenue, Cranham
 - Royal Jubilee Court, Main Road, Romford
 - Solar, Serena and Sunrise Courts, Sunrise Avenue, Hornchurch

3.0 Final proposals for schemes:

- 3.1 **Delderfield House:** Closure. This scheme is very small, being only 14 units, a large part of the site having already been sold to East Thames for the development of family sized accommodation. The small size means it is no longer viable as a sheltered scheme. In addition there is no lift at the scheme making it inaccessible to all levels for persons with mobility problems.
- 3.2 **Maygreen Crescent/Park Lane:** Closure. This scheme is not popular and is not a discreet sheltered community. It is essentially a number of older persons flats scattered around the larger estate. It is not considered as safe and secure by existing residents. This scheme should be closed as part of the wider regeneration proposals for the entire estate.
- 3.3 **Queen Street:** Closure. This scheme is old and in need of significant investment to modernise the accommodation. There is no lift and residents were generally in support of the regeneration of the scheme as part of a wider regeneration of the Waterloo Estate which itself is part of the Romford Housing Zone.
- 3.4 **Dell Court:** Closure of the Dell Court part of the scheme but retention of the Ravenscourt block. This scheme is made up of Dell Court and Ravenscourt block. The Dell Court part of the scheme is essentially bedsits and hard to let. The Ravenscourt block is detached from Dell Court and contains 16 popular 1-bed units. However, there is no lift to the Ravenscourt block and the communal facilities for the scheme are attached to Dell Court. The residents were generally in favour of a proposal to rebuild the bedsit block, but felt the retention of the one beds should be considered, as they are very popular. The proposal is to rebuild the Dell Court block, providing up to 40 flats for older

persons and re-providing some communal facilities for the remaining sheltered accommodation. The flats would be targeted at persons over the age of 50 currently under occupying family sized council housing in a similar way to the various bungalow developments. These new units would not be classified as sheltered.

- 3.5 **Brunswick Court.** Redevelopment as an extra care sheltered scheme with dementia provision. The residents at this scheme were very concerned that, by closing the sheltered scheme, there would be no provision of sheltered housing in the Cranham and Upminster area. Officers have reviewed all available supply and demand data and population projections. The demand for sheltered housing in the area is unclear, as the current sheltered housing list does not contain information on people’s area of preference for sheltered. It merely identifies their current address. Only 14 from 197 names on the list live in Cranham. However, when the population for the Cranham area is considered against other wards in the borough, it is clear that a significant number of older persons live in the ward. (See Table 1 below).

The work currently being carried out by Adult Social Care colleagues around locality working and the emerging ACO position on clusters identifies that the Cranham area is one where services for older persons will be focussed. (See Appendix 6). It is therefore reasonable to plan for the provision of modern housing for older persons in that ward. The current scheme has a large number of bedsit units that do not lend themselves to conversion and there are no lifts in the scheme. It is therefore proposed that this site be redeveloped as an extra care sheltered scheme with dementia provision. The site will be placed towards the end of the current regeneration proposals so that further demand data can be established to feed into the final design of the new facility.

- 3.6 **Royal Jubilee Court.** Closure and redevelopment of the entire site as an older persons’ village. Residents could understand the need for the proposal but were very concerned about the disruption this would cause them.
- 3.7 **Solar, Serena and Sunrise Courts.** Closure and redevelopment of the entire site as an older persons’ village. This was generally supported with the clear concerns from existing residents about the disruption this would cause.

Table 1: Population per ward by age over 40 – 2016 and 2022

Ward.Name	2016 - Population Projection		
	Age 40 - 59	Age 60 - 84	Age 85+
Brooklands	4,544	2,480	369
Cranham	3,568	3,235	571
Elm Park	3,519	2,965	356
Emerson Park	3,530	3,118	369
Gooshays	4,018	2,217	327
Hacton	3,476	3,074	339
Harold Wood	3,757	2,866	369
Haverling Park	3,507	2,736	279
Heaton	3,562	2,513	333
Hylands	3,995	2,958	371

Mawneys	3,577	2,812	382
Pettits	3,584	3,518	508
Rainham And Wennington	3,650	2,778	292
Romford Town	4,284	2,863	500
South Hornchurch	3,798	2,793	344
Squirrel'S Heath	3,683	2,753	375
St Andrew'S	3,673	3,304	620
Upminster	3,724	3,429	659
Totals	67,449	52,412	7,363

Ward.Name	2022 - Population Projection		
	Age 40 - 59	Age 60 - 84	Age 85+
Brooklands	5,162	2,886	448
Cranham	3,529	3,324	633
Elm Park	3,306	3,301	391
Emerson Park	3,368	3,203	452
Gooshays	4,160	2,659	273
Hacton	3,278	3,261	372
Harold Wood	4,115	3,241	411
Havering Park	3,450	2,935	337
Heaton	3,799	2,688	321
Hylands	3,693	3,428	492
Mawneys	3,645	2,982	458
Pettits	3,243	3,903	610
Rainham And Wennington	3,656	3,085	399
Romford Town	4,920	3,386	650
South Hornchurch	5,422	3,632	500
Squirrel's Heath	3,589	2,990	433
St Andrew's	3,367	3,609	726
Upminster	3,570	3,614	778
Totals	69,270	58,127	8,685

3.8 Appendices 2 and 3 show maps of the borough with the proposed provision of council sheltered and extra care sheltered that would be established should these proposals be agreed. RSL provision is also shown for completeness as Appendices 4 and 5. It is felt by officers that the geographic spread of provision is adequate for both types of housing across the borough and that this will provide adequate numbers for an ageing population based on current projections.

3.9 Table 2 below shows the total number of council rented properties by ward.

	PTY Property Ward Code Description	Total
General Needs		
	Brooklands	423
	Cranham	169
	Elm Park	455
	Emerson Park	44
	Gooshays	2217
	Hacton	186

Cabinet 12 October 2016

	Harold Wood	534
	Havering Park	789
	Heaton	1494
	Hylands	204
	Mawneys	502
	Pettits	137
	Rainham and Wennington	155
	Romford Central	444
	South Hornchurch	534
	Squirrels Heath	207
	St Andrews	224
	Upminster	53
General Needs Total		8771
Sheltered		
	Brooklands	116
	Cranham	47
	Elm Park	49
	Gooshays	57
	Harold Wood	71
	Heaton	124
	Hylands	90
	Pettits	93
	Romford Central	31
	St Andrews	175
Sheltered Total		853
Grand Total		9624

3.10 If these proposals are agreed, it is recommended that the sites are confirmed for redevelopment within the current 12 estate regeneration proposals as identified in the 15th June Cabinet report.

3.11 All other schemes will be retained. Appendix 7 provides the current occupancy details for each scheme identified for closure or redevelopment.

4.0 Consultation with Adult Social Care.

4.1 The provision of older persons housing and particularly the supply of extra care sheltered housing must be considered along-side the requirements of our Adult Social Care Service and the evolving picture around Health Services.

4.2 The Accountable Care Organisation work will/is following the locality arrangements set up as part of the Integrated Community Team project. The integrated teams are formed of LBH Social Care staff and NELFT District Nurses.

4.3 There are six GP clusters that, for the purposes of the integrated locality work, have been arranged into four clinic areas based in Cranham, Elm Park, Harold Hill and there will be a team based at Romford Main Road by autumn 2016.

4.4 The clusters were arranged as follows:

- **Clusters 1 & 3 - Romford Clinic**, 40 Main Road, Town Centre, Romford, RM1 3BS
- **Cluster 2 - Harold Hill Clinic**, Gooshays Drive, Harold Hill, RM3 9LB
- **Cluster 4 - Elm Park Clinic**, 252 Abbs Cross Lane Hornchurch RM12 4YG
- **Clusters 5 & 6 - Cranham Clinic**, Avon Road , Upminster, Essex, RM14 1RQ

4.5 Appendix 6 shows these localities plotted on the borough map.

5.0 Investment in the schemes to be retained.

5.1 One of the key principles running through this review of older persons' housing is that all schemes providing accommodation for older residents must be modern, safe and accessible. This holds true for the schemes to be retained. The consultation process had identified a significant amount of investment that will be required to the stock to ensure the highest standards are achieved.

5.2 The following requirements are basic for all those schemes:

- No bedsit accommodation in any scheme,
- Schemes must be fully accessible with the provision of lifts to all floors and ramps as required,
- Security must be improved with adequate self-opening security doors, adequate perimeter fencing and gating and working CCTV linked to the central monitoring station for 24/7 coverage.
- Hard surfaces such as pathways and patios must be level and safe
- Grounds maintenance must provide adequate services throughout the year to grassed areas, shrubs and trees,
- Improved gardening services must encourage residents to enjoy their gardens and to get involved with horticultural activities.
- Decent homes standards must be maintained through the schemes.
- Provision of light, adequate, modern communal facilities in each scheme.
- Dementia friendly schemes to be provided.

5.3 Officers are currently working up detailed costings for all works required across the schemes being retained to achieve these principles. It is expected that an investment programme of £3m spread over two years will be required to ensure the required standards are met. The resources will be found from within the existing HRA Business Plan and more detail will be included in future reports to Executive Briefing and Cabinet.

5.4 In addition to the above investment in existing blocks, every opportunity will be taken to identify potential for development of small areas of land within or attached to sheltered schemes for development of bungalow units such as that provided at Garrick House. These are very popular and work well to encourage under-occupying tenants out of family sized accommodation. Bungalows will be built where other forms of housing are not suitable by virtue of overlooking, other planning restrictions or due to the need to ensure sheltered schemes do not have general needs tenants living within them. So far, the following schemes have been identified for further investigation:

- Thomas Sims Court.
- Cockabourne Court.
- Holsworthy House.

6.0 Sheltered Housing support resource.

6.1 One of the key resources within any sheltered scheme is that of the scheme officer. They ensure the building operates adequately, provides a range of housing support services to the residents and also encourages community events within the scheme. They also help to ensure other services such as social support is provided appropriately and are often on hand to deal with emergencies. Out of hours emergencies are provided for via Care Line and of course the emergency services.

6.2 Residents living in sheltered housing are generally well serviced with additional support because they are in the scheme. However, there are significant numbers of older people living in the community, outside of sheltered schemes who are not so lucky. Social isolation and its effects create problems for many of our borough residents. This is evidenced by the work of the Befriending scheme already established in Housing Services, voluntary agencies such as Tapestry and from our own Adult Services who are in regular contact with older people who feel isolated.

6.3 The third strand of this review of older persons' housing is to change the sheltered housing scheme officer resource and to create sheltered housing schemes as community hubs to help all older people living in the vicinity. The proposal will be to review the scheme officer resource with an expectation that, in future, there will be one officer per scheme. Part of their time will be spent working within the scheme whilst the remainder of their time will be spent providing floating support to older people living in the community within the vicinity of the scheme. Over time it is hoped that older people living in the community will be able to visit sheltered schemes to meet other residents and to start to break down the impact of isolation. Attendance at coffee mornings and other events as well as attending trips to the seaside, etc. are all known to have great beneficial impacts.

6.4 If agreed, this new model will be designed in conjunction with the impact of these proposals on existing staffing levels. Costings will be included and identified within the annual HRA rent setting report to Cabinet.

7.0 Impact on the provision of general needs council housing.

- 7.1 This report has implications on the overall regeneration of keys estates within Havering. Royal Jubilee Court, Solar Serena and Sunrise Courts and Brunswick Court are all included as sites within the Estates Regeneration Programme agreed at Cabinet on the 15th June 2015.
- 7.2 In addition, various small sites were also identified as suitable for the provision of affordable rent or low cost home ownership or other forms of supported housing. The proposals for Brunswick Court and Dell Court contained within this report change that previous recommendation, with the resulting loss of at least 60 units of such accommodation. As the Council has an overall strategic direction of increasing affordable housing for all those in Havering, this loss of affordable housing needs to be addressed. As a consequence, officers are now looking at other sites in the vicinity of Dell Court and Brunswick Court where further development of affordable housing can be proposed. Once these are finalised, discussions will be held with local ward councillors in order to ensure full support for those proposals in the light of the impact of this report.

REASONS AND OPTIONS

Reasons for the decision:

The over-supply of Council rented sheltered accommodation and the lack of older persons' accommodation for sale needs to be addressed in order to ensure the Council makes best use of its assets, assist with the pressures facing social services care budgets and to meet the future housing needs of older people in Havering.

Other options considered:

The option of not reducing the provision of sheltered accommodation was considered, but rejected, as it would not begin to address the difficulty of letting bedsits, un-lifted properties or with meeting the future housing needs of older people in Havering.

IMPLICATIONS AND RISKS

Financial implications and risks:

The continued current and projected surplus of sheltered accommodation would lead to HRA rent and council tax losses; it would also be a poor use of scarce resources.

The consideration of using some existing sheltered scheme sites for alternative groups of residents needing support, may lead to savings for Adult Social Care and Children's Services.

An HRA redevelopment programme was approved by Cabinet, initially in outline on 23 September 2015 and, in more detail, 18 November 2015 and then further in the 15 June Cabinet report of the revised HRA Business Plan. The review of older people provision will feed into that development programme. A number of recommendations in this report are "subject to financial viability" – by which means, as assessment will be made of the relative costs and benefits of a particular scheme proposals.

Legal implications and risks:

Under powers conferred by the Housing Act 1985, the council can provide housing accommodation by erecting houses or converting buildings into houses on land acquired by them for housing purposes. The council also has powers to provide welfare services in connection with the provision of housing accommodation.

The council also has a general power of competence as per section 1 of the Localism Act 2011.

The development and de-commissioning of existing sheltered housing accommodation will require consultation with occupants under S.105 of the Housing Act 1985, as they are likely to be substantially affected by the proposals. Such consultation should be extended to those on the waiting/transfer list for sheltered accommodation. To be effective, consultation must take place when proposals are still at a formative stage; provide sufficient reasons for the proposals to permit intelligent consideration and response; allow adequate time for consideration and the product of consultation must be conscientiously taken into account when reaching a decision.

An equalities impact assessment will also be required, which members/officers will need to take into account when making decisions on the proposals.

In approving this report and in subsequent decision making relating to this subject matter the Public Sector Equality Duty created by the Equality Act 2010 (PSED) should be considered at each stage and a full Equalities Impact Assessment carried out. In carrying out its functions the council and officers must have due regard to the need to:

- Eliminate unlawful discrimination, harassment and victimisation and other conduct prohibited by the Act.
- Advance equality of opportunity between people who share a protected characteristic and those who do not.
- Foster good relations between people who share a protected characteristic and those who do not.

Having due regard involves:

- Removing or minimising disadvantages suffered by people due to their protected Characteristics. Taking steps to meet the needs of people from protected groups where these are different from the needs of other people.

- Encouraging people from protected groups to participate in public life or in other activities where their participation is disproportionately low.

The protected characteristics are: age, disability, gender reassignment, pregnancy and maternity, race, religion or belief, sex and sexual orientation. The Equality Duty must be complied with before and at the time that a particular policy is under consideration or decision is taken - that is, in the development of policy options, and in making a final decision. A public body cannot satisfy the Equality Duty by justifying a decision after it has been taken.

Members should note that the council has a fiduciary duty to their local tax payers. In taking a decision on the proposals, they will need to give proper consideration to the risks and benefits of approving the recommendations and whether the monies that will need to be invested in the development/decommissioning of existing sheltered housing could be better used by the council for the wider interest of its local tax payers. In this regard members should note the other options put forward for consideration.

Human Resources implications and risks:

This report makes recommendations that will potentially have a direct impact on the Council's workforce. The change of use for the sites where there are currently sheltered accommodation provisions for older people are supported by employees from Housing Services who may be at risk of redundancy with the closure of those provisions. Housing Services senior management, with advice and support from oneSource HR & OD, will ensure that the rights and requirements for staff as set out in the Council's HR policies, employment law and other relevant regulatory frameworks, are upheld if the proposed actions recommended in this report are agreed and implemented.

Equalities implications and risks:

An equalities impact assessment will be carried out as part of determining the final proposals for the affected sheltered schemes and as part of the required consultation with residents.

BACKGROUND PAPERS

None

Cabinet 12 October 2016

Appendix 1: Consultation matrix.

Estates proposed for Regeneration							
Name	Date(s) of any meetings held up to and including 31 August	Date(s) of future meeting from 1 September onwards	Number of people at each meeting	Councillors attended	Website URL	Number of newsletters issued and dates issued	Comments
Chippenham, Farnham and Hilldene Estate	28.07.16	01.09.16	32 – 28.07.16		www.haverling.gov.uk/Hilldene	12.07.16 newsletter delivered 10.08.16 newsletter delivered	<ul style="list-style-type: none"> Leaseholders concerned about how the work will impact on them and will they need to move out? Residents on first and second floor requesting decanting while work takes place.
Delta M0 (Durham Avenue)							<ul style="list-style-type: none"> Meeting not held yet so no resident feedback.
Maygreen Crescent and Park Lane Estate	27.07.16 Drop-in Session held 30.06.16 04.08.16	06.10.16	32 - 26.07.16 33 - 30.06.16 20 - 04.08.16	Councillor Jody Ganly	www.haverling.gov.uk/MaygreenCrescent	15.07.16 newsletter delivered 19.08.16 newsletter delivered	<ul style="list-style-type: none"> Residents largely welcomed the proposed scheme. Several suggestions that the nearby park could be included as residents didn't use it due to ASB issues, drug users leaving needles, etc in the children's' play area.

Cabinet 12 October 2016

Oldchurch Gardens		06.09.16			www.havering.gov.uk/OldchurchGardens	19.08.16 newsletter delivered	<ul style="list-style-type: none"> Meeting not held yet so no resident feedback.
Napier and New Plymouth	26.05.16 22.06.16 12.06.16 one to one 13.07.16 one to one 20.07.16 one to one 08.08.16 one to one 19.08.16 Officers' Steering Group Meeting	26.09.16	40 – 26.05.16 32 – 22.06.16 29 – 12.06.16 24 – 12.06.16 7 – 20.07.16	Councillor Graham Williamson Councillor Jeff Tucker Councillor Michael Deon Burton	www.havering.gov.uk/NapierandNewPlymouth	02.06.16 newsletter delivered 24.06.16 newsletters delivered	<ul style="list-style-type: none"> Residents generally very supportive of the proposal. Many are very keen to move as soon as possible. Some wish to move back to the new scheme when complete.
Waterloo Estate	20.07.16	06.09.16 20.09.16 – first Residents' Group meeting 19.10.16 One to one residents' meetings 20.10.16 One to one residents' meetings			www.havering.gov.uk/WaterlooEstate	08.07.16 newsletters delivered 22.08.16 newsletters delivered	<ul style="list-style-type: none"> Most residents supportive of the proposal and understand the need for a major investment to regenerate the whole estate to keep it in line with the overall improvements in Romford.

Cabinet 12 October 2016

Sheltered Housing schemes proposed for regeneration							
Name	Date(s) of any meetings held up to and including 31 August	Date(s) of future meeting from 1 September onwards	Number of people at each meeting	Councillors attended	Website URL	Number of newsletters issued and dates issued	Comments
Brunswick Court	05.07.16 10.08.16	22.09.16 13.10.16	17 – 05.07.16 53 – 10.08.16	Councillor June Alexander Councillor Gillian Ford	www.havering.gov.uk/Brunswick	11.07.16 newsletter delivered 22.07.16 newsletter delivered 24.08.16 08.07.16 newsletter delivered	<ul style="list-style-type: none"> Residents and Ward Councillors supportive of proposed revised scheme with many residents wishing to move in to the new scheme when completed
Delderfield House	05.07.16 10.08.16	22.09.16 13.10.16	3 – 05.07.16 3 – 10.08.16		www.havering.gov.uk/Delderfield	12.07.16 newsletter delivered	
Dell Court	04.07.16 12.08.16	30.09.16	18 - 04.07.16 30 – 12.08.16	Councillor John Mylod	www.havering.gov.uk/Dell	09.07.16 newsletter delivered	<ul style="list-style-type: none"> Residents largely welcomed revised proposal which excludes the Ravenscourt block from the redevelopment. Investment in a lift for the Ravenscourt block, and provision of communal facilities as part of the new development were

Cabinet 12 October 2016

							<ul style="list-style-type: none"> seen as important. Residents understand that bedsits are not an attractive option and need to be replaced.
Maygreen Crescent	30.06.16 04.08.16	30.09.16	19- 30.06.16 20 – 04.08.16	Councillor Jody Ganly	www.havering.gov.uk/MaygreenCrescent	08.07.16 newsletter delivered	<ul style="list-style-type: none"> Residents understand that bedsits are not an attractive option and need to be replaced. Most residents understood and support the need for regeneration.
Queen Street	30.06.16 04.08.16	28.09.16	15 – 30.06.16 25 – 04.08.16		www.havering.gov.uk/QueenStreet	08.07.16 newsletters delivered 14.08.16 newsletter delivered	<ul style="list-style-type: none"> Residents largely welcome the scheme proposal and are keen to move as soon as possible.
Royal Jubilee Court	01.07.16 04.08.16	28.09.16	29- 01.07.16 27 – 04.08.16		www.havering.gov.uk/RJC	12.07.16 newsletter delivered	<ul style="list-style-type: none"> Many residents are interested in moving in to the Older Persons' Village and would be happy to stay on site during construction work if possible. Residents understand that bedsits are not an attractive option and need to be replaced.

Cabinet 12 October 2016

Solar, Serena and Sunrise Court	04.07.16 12.08.16	30.09.16	31 - 04.07.16 30 – 12.08.16		www.havering.gov.uk/SSS	12.07.16 newsletter delivered	<ul style="list-style-type: none"> • Many residents are interested in moving in to the Older Persons' Village and would be happy to stay on site during construction work if possible. • Residents understand that bedsits are not an attractive option and need to be replaced.
---------------------------------	----------------------	----------	--------------------------------	--	--	-------------------------------	--

Sheltered Housing schemes proposed to remain open							
Name	Date(s) of any meetings held up to and including 31 August	Date(s) of future meeting from 1 September onwards	Number of people at each meeting	Councillors attended	Website URL	Number of newsletters issued and dates issued	Comments
Page 39							
General							<ul style="list-style-type: none"> • Need for signs to be installed directing people to communal lounge, laundry, lift and detailing which flats are in which direction • Need for signs directing people to exit from communal lounge • Install map showing

Cabinet 12 October 2016

							<p>nearby facilities in reception area of each scheme</p>
<p>Bards Court</p>	<p>28.07.16 26.08.16</p>	<p>06.10.16</p>	<p>16 - 28.07.16 26.08.16 - 15</p>		<p>www.havering.gov.uk/ Bards</p>	<p>01.08.16 newsletter delivered</p>	<ul style="list-style-type: none"> • The need for an automatic door to be fitted to the communal lounge as the current doors are heavy • The need for more washing machines to meet the demand • Pruning shrubs that are blocking light to some flats • Pruning shrubs which are growing over footpaths and ramps in the garden • Looking at mobility scooter sheds to see if they can be fitted with remote control locks as some are difficult for people to open if they have arthritis or similar condition • An examination of how water charges are levied against individual properties • The need to clear the down pipe between flats 10 and 12 as water overflows during

Cabinet 12 October 2016

							heavy rainfall
Beehive Court	14.07.16 18.08.16	07.10.16	13 – 14.07.16 14 – 18.08.16		www.havering.gov.uk/ Beehive	18.07.16 newsletter delivered	<ul style="list-style-type: none"> • Converting some of the bedsits into one bedroom flats • Replace some of the steps on paths with ramps where possible • Ensure there are lifts in place so people can access all floors • Review the parking provision and how parking on the site is controlled • Provide a guest room on the scheme for family and friends who visit • Ensure toilets are suitable for people with disabilities • See what can be done to improve the ceiling in the communal lounge • Review the condition of the balconies to ensure they are in good condition as some paving slabs broken and a trip hazard and drainage system doesn't seem

							<p>effective</p> <ul style="list-style-type: none"> • Tackle pigeons nesting and roosting in roof space and on pipes below balconies • Satellite TV dish needs switching back on • Path through garden needs smoothing out to remove trip hazards • Cooker light in communal kitchen doesn't switch off when cooker not in use • Gate to Gubbins Lane need automatic closure device as is often left open • Wheelbarrow dumped in shrubbery on Gubbins Lane side of complex needs removing • Arrangements need to be put in place for proper maintenance of flower beds and shrubberies
Charlbury Crescent	06.07.16 18.08.16	06.10.16	8 - 06.07.16 8 – 18.08.16		www.havering.gov.uk/Charlbury	05.08.16 newsletter delivered	<ul style="list-style-type: none"> • The need for improved lighting in corridors and near entrance doors • Improving security at

							<p>the external doors</p> <ul style="list-style-type: none">• Arrangements need to be put in place for proper maintenance of flower beds and shrubberies• CCTV needs to be installed and linked to central control centre• A review of parking provision, including how to deter non-residents from using the scheme's parking area and protecting privacy of ground floor tenants near the car parks• Pruning shrubs at the front of the scheme which are over-grown• More regular servicing of washing machines• Improved access to the laundry for people in the block furthest from that facility• Providing more mobility scooter stores• Improving access to the scheme for people in wheelchairs• The need to replace windows at the
--	--	--	--	--	--	--	---

Cabinet 12 October 2016

							<p>scheme as they are now 25 years old</p> <ul style="list-style-type: none"> • Paths in garden are uneven and trip hazard, resulted in accident in August with resident taken to hospital after a bad fall • Wheelchair access and automatic doors needed for the two external blocks of the scheme • Need improvements to toilets for people with disabilities
<p>Cockabourne Cockabourne</p> <p style="writing-mode: vertical-rl; transform: rotate(180deg);">Page 44</p>	<p>06.07.16 18.08.16</p>	<p>10.10.16</p>	<p>3 – 16.07.16 10 – 18.08.16</p>		<p>www.havering.gov.uk/ Cockabourne</p>	<p>05.08.16 newsletter delivered</p>	<ul style="list-style-type: none"> • The need for external painting to be done at the scheme • Major on-going problem with boiler not working properly since 25.07.16 – compensation payments being reviewed • Arrangements need to be put in place for proper maintenance of flower beds and shrubberies • CCTV needs to be installed and linked to central control centre

							<ul style="list-style-type: none"> • External painting needs to be done • Some window sills are rotting and need replacing • Ceilings in walkways need painting and repairing • Gutters need cleaning of leaves as water over flows • Trees need pruning • Pavement in front of scheme is uneven and a trip hazard • Sometimes smell from drains so these need checking and probably repairing – CCTV check was done some years ago and identified broken pipes • Heating controls need to be installed in individual flats as at moment central boiler control over-rides individual flats
Cole Court	29.07.16 18.08.16	06.10.16	15 – 29.07.16 11 – 18.08.16	Councillor Patricia Rumble	www.havering.gov.uk/ Cole	09.08.16 newsletter delivered	<ul style="list-style-type: none"> • The need for the boundary fence to be repaired to make the gardens secure • Arrangements need to be put in place for

							<p>proper maintenance of flower beds and shrubberies</p> <ul style="list-style-type: none">• CCTV needs to be installed and linked to central control centre• The front door not shutting properly• A request for more patrols from the community wardens• More frequent servicing of the washing machines and tumble dryers• New washing line area needed• Gulley in grounds has lost its grid and is open so potential trip hazard• Gang mowers damaging concrete surrounds to manhole covers so these now need replacing• Gents toilet near communal area has such low water pressure hardly any water comes out of sink taps
--	--	--	--	--	--	--	---

Cabinet 12 October 2016

<p style="text-align: center;">Page 47</p> <p>Cottons Court and Fambridge Court</p>	<p>05.08.16 30.08.16</p>	<p>05.08.16</p>	<p>05.08.16 - 30.08.16 - 17</p>		<p>www.havering.gov.uk/ Cottons</p>	<p>12.08.16 newsletter delivered</p>	<ul style="list-style-type: none"> • Possibility of an electric gate for the car park to help drivers with disabilities • Improvements to the gardens including removing brambles and other weeds • Checking whether the first generation double glazing needs to be replaced • Check the maintenance schedule for the lift to see if it needs replacing • Investigate problems with water dripping from balconies on to the flats below • Repair outdoor window sills which are beginning to rot on some flats • Improve site security and CCTV coverage to deter fly-tipping
<p>Garrick House</p>	<p>25.07.16 25.08.16</p>	<p>10.10.16</p>	<p>16 - 25.07.16 8 – 25.08.16</p>		<p>www.havering.gov.uk/ Garrick</p>	<p>09.08.16 newsletter delivered</p>	<ul style="list-style-type: none"> • The need for improved security on some parts of the site • The need for improved refuse and recycling services • More regular servicing

Cabinet 12 October 2016

							of washing machines
Holsworthy House	14.07.16 19.08.16 22.08.16 one to one 23.08.16 one to one	06.10.16	16- 14.07.16 13 – 19.08.16		www.havering.gov.uk/ Holsworthy	21.07.16 newsletter delivered	<ul style="list-style-type: none"> • The need for a more reliable lift to be installed • The need for more regular servicing of washing machines • Water pressure is low since new showers installed • CCTV installation requested • Need for proper maintenance of gardens to be undertaken
Poplar Street	21.07.16 03.08.16 Neil Stubbings and Steve Moore visit and meet residents regarding parking and pavements 05.09.16		16 – 21.07.16		www.havering.gov.uk/ Poplar	27.07.16 newsletter delivered	<ul style="list-style-type: none"> • Improving the pavements so they can be used more easily by people in wheelchairs and on mobility scooters • Review the windows to see if replacements should be made • Check the insulation levels as some bungalows are very cold in winter • See what can be done regarding the cost of visitor parking permits for all day visitors

Cabinet 12 October 2016

Ravenscourt Grove	21.07.16 25.08.16	30.09.16	16 – 21.07.16 8 - 25.08.16	Councillor John Wood Councillor Reg Whitney	www.havering.gov.uk/Ravenscourt	27.07.16 newsletters delivered	<ul style="list-style-type: none"> • The need for lifts to be installed • The need for improved access on to the site for people using mobility scooters • The need for toilets suitable for disabled people to be provided
Thomas Sims Court	19.07.16 30.08.16	10.10.16	15 – 19.07.16 13 – 30.08.16		www.havering.gov.uk/ThomasSims	27.07.16 newsletters delivered	<ul style="list-style-type: none"> • Improving the boundary fencing • Provision of toilet facilities for people with disabilities • Solving problems with the lift
William Tansley Smith House 49	15.07.16	23.09.16	15 – 15.07.16		www.havering.gov.uk/WilliamTansley	02.08.16 newsletter delivered 24.08.16 newsletter delivered	<ul style="list-style-type: none"> • Arrangements need to be put in place for proper maintenance of flower beds and shrubberies • CCTV needs to be installed and linked to central control centre • Possible improvements to parking facilities • Possible replacement of the lift which is 30 years old and finding parts to keep it maintained is proving difficult • Provision of a bus

shelter at the bus stop opposite the scheme

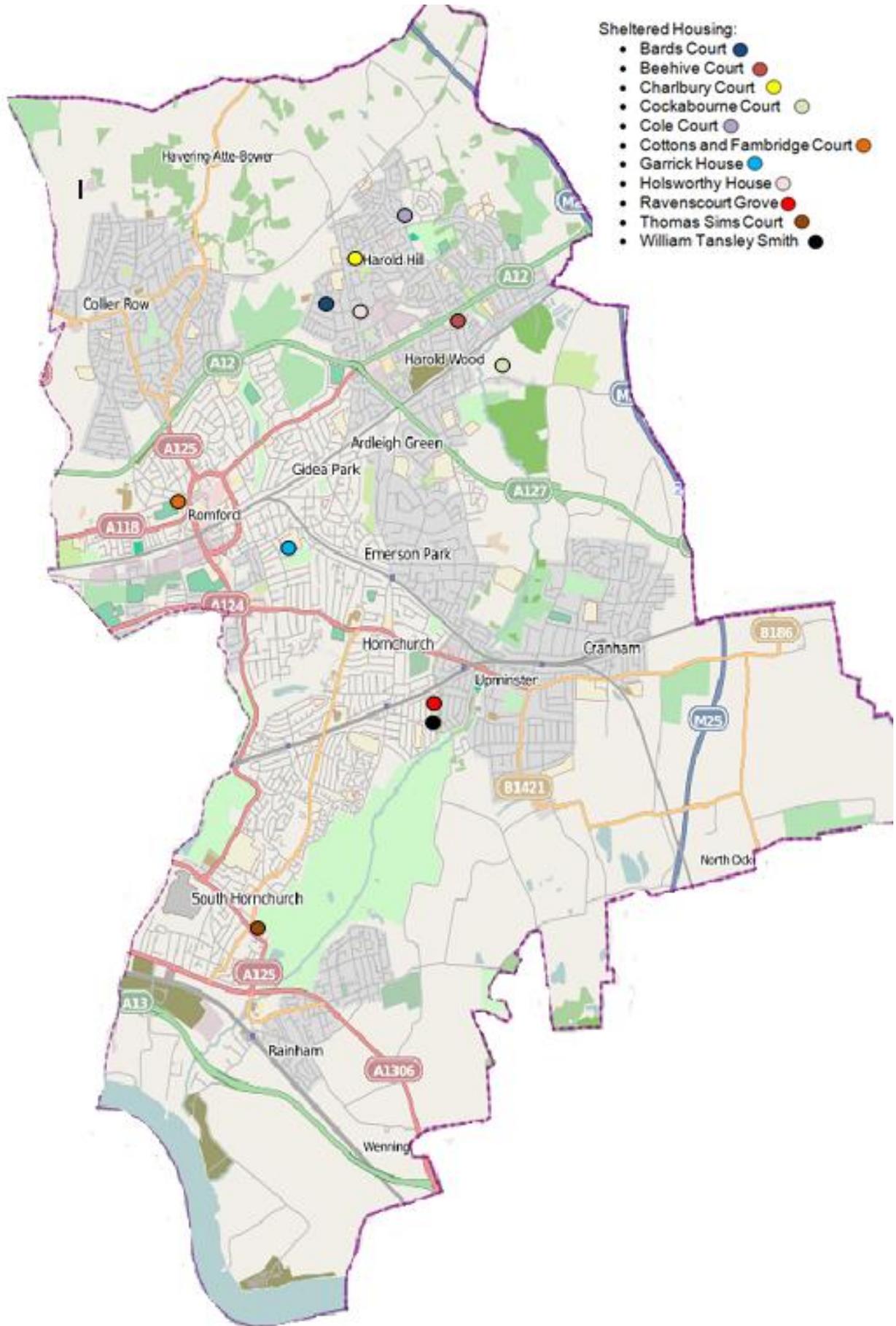
- Pruning of trees to open up an area at the back of the garden so a water feature can be developed
- Repairs to the circular path in the garden where roots are causing it to lift in places
- Repairs to the boundary fence which is being damaged by ivy
- Provision of a raised bed that can be used to create a herb garden
- Need for bus shelter at bus stop opposite scheme

Cabinet 12 October 2016

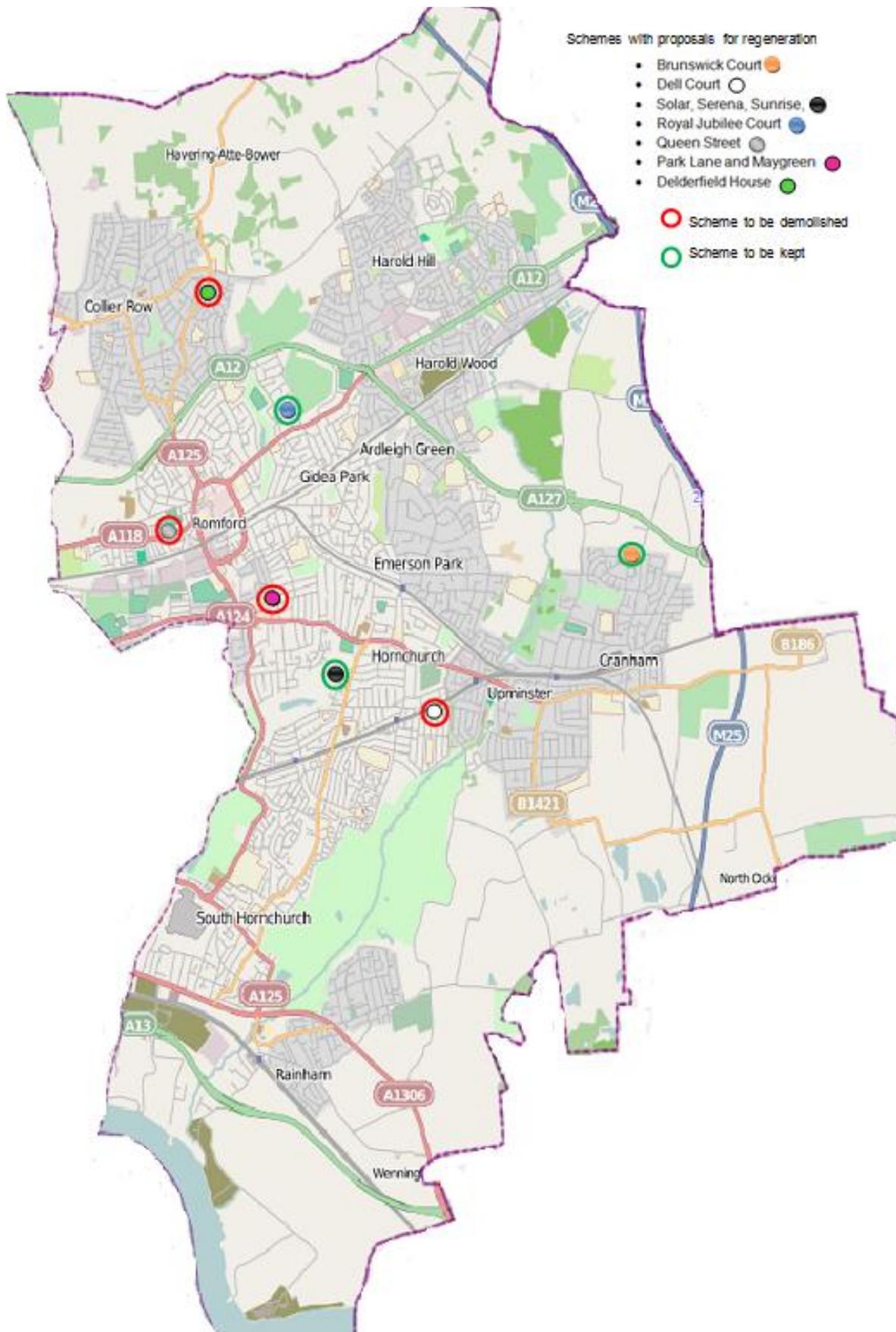
General

- The informal consultation process will see a total of 57 group meetings in sheltered housing schemes and 13 group meetings on estates as well as more than 700 offers of individual meetings with tenants and leaseholders between July and October
- New web page set up called www.havering.gov.uk/ShelteredHousingDevelopments which includes examples of older persons' villages
- Sheltered Times 10 – distributed 22.08.16 – contains three page feature on the regeneration programme
- At The Heart Autumn 2016 edition – due to be distributed 12.09.16 – contains six page feature on the regeneration programme
- Briefings being held for (a) Housing Services staff and (b) selected staff from Economic Development and Regulatory Services on 05.09.16
- Corporate Comms has used social media to promote the consultation meetings
- Press coverage in Romford Recorder and Havering Yellow Advertiser has been positive
- Some comments on Streetlife web site have been neutral and points answered by Corporate Comms
- Stand taken at Havering Show to explain the regeneration programme

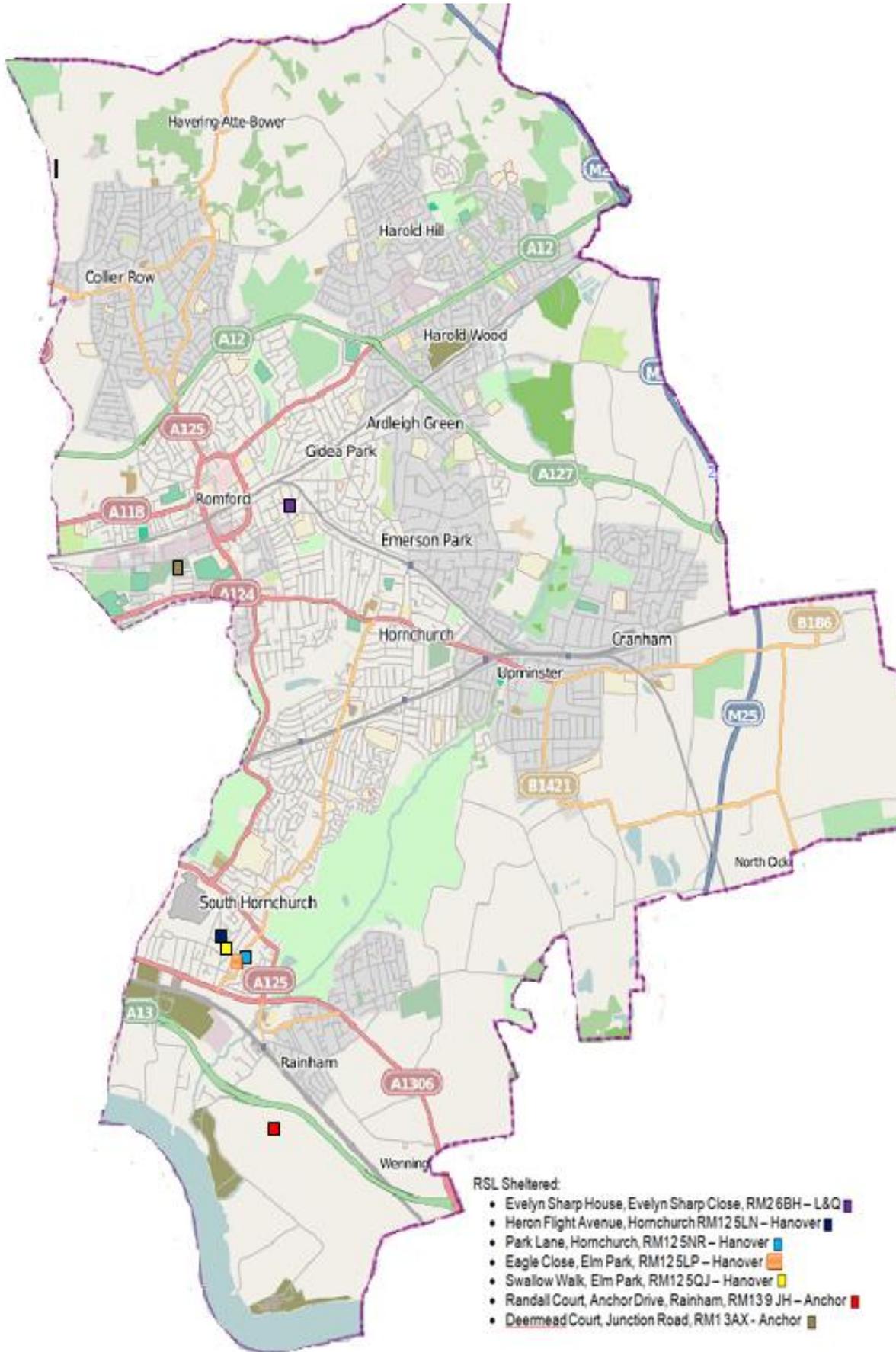
Appendix 2: Location of Council sheltered housing schemes to remain



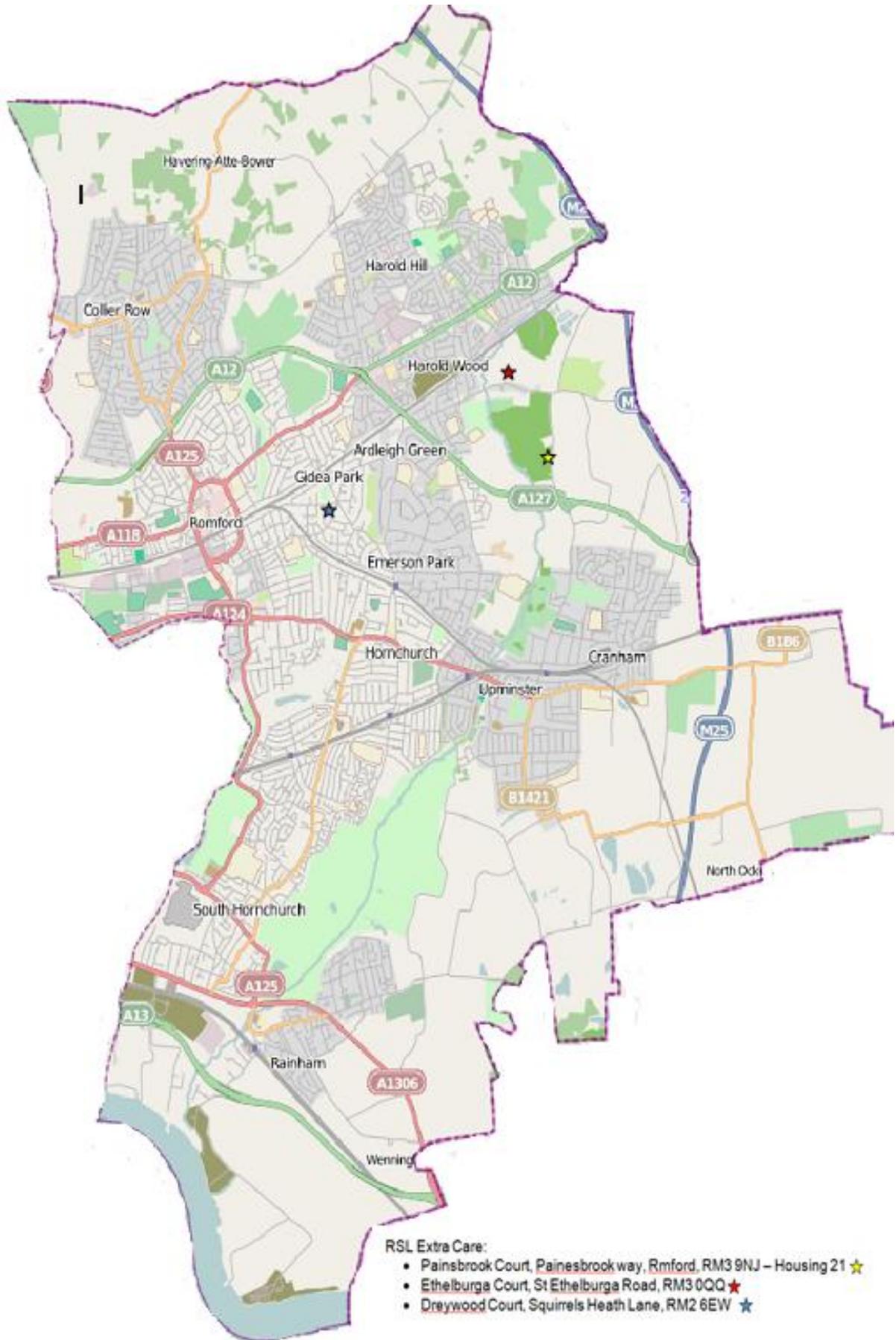
Appendix 3: Council sheltered schemes for closure or regeneration



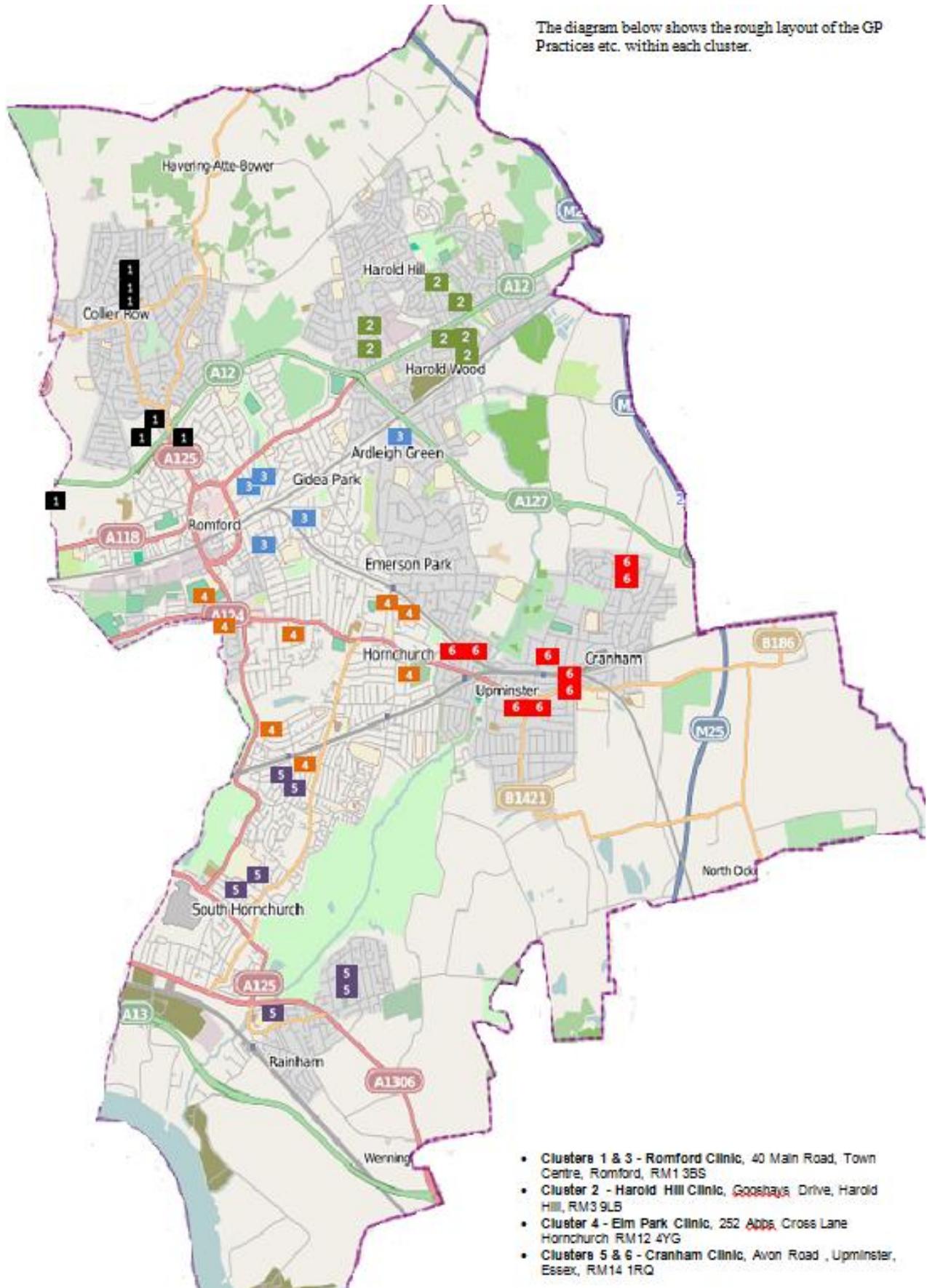
Appendix 4: RSL sheltered schemes in Havering



Appendix 5: RSL extra care sheltered schemes in Havering



Appendix 6: GP Practice localities in Havering



Appendix 7: Current occupancy levels for the schemes identified for closure/redevelopment.

Scheme	Total Units And Size*	Currently Vacant	% vacant	50–64	65–79	80+	Care Needs Low Medium High	Comment
Dell Court (St Andrew's Ward)	29 23 x 0 5 x 1 1 x 2	11 (10 x Bedsits 1 x one bed)	37.9	5	8	6	L – 15 M – 13 H - 7	All long term voids Partial lift
Brunswick Court (Cranham Ward)	47 15 x 0 31 x 1 1 x 2	11 (8 x Bedsits 2 x one bed 1 x two bed)	23.4	4	20	15	L – 13 M – 17 H - 9	7 Long term 1 short term Bedsits located predominately in one part of scheme – no lift
Royal Jubilee Court (Pettits Ward)	79 54 x 0 23 x 1 2 x 2	40 (37 x bedsits, 2 x one bed, 1 x two bed) Includes reablement bedsits	50.6	0	15	23	L – 12 M – 12 H - 18	All long term voids In addition 28 Bedsits currently used as part of reablement and let to ASC scheme with limited success
Solar, Serena, Sunrise (St Andrew's Ward)	55 11 x 0 42 x 1 2 x 2	21 (9 x Bedsits, 11 x one bed & 1 two bed)	38.1	3	17	16	L – 17 M – 7 H - 13	All long term voids Partial lift
Park Lane (Hylands Ward)	34 1 x 0 32 x 1 1 x 2	2 (1 x one bed & 1 x two bed)	5.8	11	16	9	L – 7 M – 5 H - 6	All long term voids No lift
Queen Street (Romford Town Ward)	31 30 x 1 1 x 3	3 (3 x one bed)	9.6	10	16	2	L – 22 M – 0 H - 10	All long term voids No lift
Delderfield House (Pettits Ward)	14 14 x 1	4 (all one bed)	28.5	4	5	2	L – 9 M – 3 H - 2	All long term voids No lift

* 0 means a bedsit.

This page is intentionally left blank



Executive Briefing
6 June 2016

Subject Heading:

Review of Older Persons' Housing Needs- Report of Executive Briefing Sub Group

Cabinet Member:

Councillor Damian White, Lead member for Housing

CMT Lead:

Isobel Cattermole, Group Director, Children, Adults and Housing

Report Author and contact details:

Marina Crofts, Community Services Manager, Children, Adults & Housing
Marina.crofts@havering.gov.uk

Policy context:

To address the over supply of Council owned sheltered housing accommodation and the need for more alternative types of older persons' accommodation in the future

Financial summary:

HRA Capital Spend will be required to transform housing provision, so that it better meets current demands.

Is this a Key Decision?

Yes

When should this matter be reviewed?

N/A

Reviewing OSC:

SUMMARY

1. This report provides information on a review of the future housing needs of older people in the borough across all tenures, excluding residential care needs and makes recommendations to close. It also includes an overview of the work undertaken by the Member led Sub Group that has met on three occasions to consider the recommendations in more detail.

2.

This report will also show:

- 1.1 There is a current and projected surplus of affordable sheltered schemes within the borough and that this is projected to continue even with the projected growth in the number of older people living in Havering
- 1.2 There is a current and projected deficit in sheltered/retirement housing for lease and sale within Havering
- 1.3 There is a current and projected deficit of enhanced and extra care housing of all tenures within Havering, but that this is particularly prominent in the sale/lease tenures
- 1.4 There is significant uncertainty on the financial viability of new supported housing schemes whilst Government policy on levels of rents chargeable remains unclear.
- 1.5 A separate report on the HRA Business Plan including fully updated financial information will be presented will be presented to Cabinet in September 2016.

RECOMMENDATIONS

1. That Members note the findings of the review of older persons' future housing needs in Havering.
3. That Members note the work undertaken by the Member led sub group
4. That Members note the current level of rent loss due to the high number of difficult to let sheltered properties.
5. That Members approve the need to carry out consultation with sheltered accommodation residents at Brunswick Court, Dell Court, Delderfield House, Solar Serena Sunrise Court, Royal Jubilee Court, Queen Street and Park Lane over the next two months and the outcomes are reported back to the sub group.
6. That before any other work is undertaken on progressing the de-commissioning of any sheltered sites, Members approve that the Council should wait for the outcome of Government rent policy and in particular supported housing costs. This is expected in summer 2016.
7. That Members note the viability work being undertaken by two housing associations on their possible interest in developing retirement villages in the Borough and that the outcomes will be reported back to the sub group.
8. That the Group Director of Children, Adults and Housing, after consultation with the Lead Member for Housing, has delegated authority to make variations to or substitutions for disposal or alternative use of any of the

schemes already in the Housing development programme subject to financial viability, full resident consultation and there being no need for additional capital investment beyond the existing programme budget.

REPORT DETAIL

1. INTRODUCTION

- 1.1 This report follows the previous approvals given by Cabinet on 23 September and 18 November 2015 on the Council's housing development programme to deliver over 1,000 new properties over the next 10 years.
- 1.2 The report identifies an over-supply of sheltered accommodation and proposes a number of possible options for some of the Councils sheltered accommodation based on an independent review undertaken in July 2015. This includes the possibility of entering into a partnership with an existing specialist in developing extra care/retirement schemes.

2. BACKGROUND

- 2.1 A review was commissioned by Housing Services in May 2015 with the aim of assessing the overall need for housing for older people within the borough, both now and for the foreseeable future.
- 2.2 The review looked at the current provision of housing including the different types of accommodation that are available. This included both general needs housing and various forms of specialist housing.
- 2.3 It looked in some detail at the sheltered housing stock that is owned by the Council and reviewed the future need for that accommodation based on the current and projected need for that accommodation.
- 2.4 It also reviewed the current services that are available to enable older people to remain in their own homes.
- 2.5 Suitability of housing has an important effect on quality of life and health outcomes for older people. This requires a range of specialist housing services, from adaptations to help people stay in their own homes, to sheltered housing, to full time nursing care for the most infirm. The challenge is to provide housing that reduces the need for care (such as avoidable residential care) whilst being attractive, desirable and financially viable, within a strategy that responds to changes in both demographics and expectations.
- 2.6 Nationally, older people are more likely to be home owners (75%) than the population as a whole with again a much greater proportion being mortgage free. Conversely it has been estimated that two thirds of low income older households are home owners. The Council of Mortgage Lenders has estimated that there is around £1 trillion of un-mortgaged equity held by older home owners. There are around 7 million households which are now led by a person over 65 and this will continue to increase.

- 2.7 The vast majority of older people (90%) live in their own homes. Nationally there are around 500,000 specialist housing units (sheltered through to extra care) with 400,000 of these being in the social housing sector. Therefore whilst there is a demand for specialist older person housing any long term solution does also have to include how people's existing homes and communities can be improved to allow older people to live independently within their own homes.
- 2.8 One of the key challenges that health and social care agencies will continue to face with an increasingly older population is dementia. According to the Alzheimer's Society Dementia Report (2011), there are 750,000 people living with dementia in England and Wales and this is likely to double over the next 30 years, with the costs associated with this condition likely to treble.
- 2.9 In many respects Havering's position is a reflection of the national picture. Unlike many other parts of London Havering has a proportion of older people which is currently just above the national average. It has the largest percentage of older people of any London borough. The Office of National Statistics (ONS) also predicts that Havering's older person population will grow significantly in the future, increasing by 16% by 2021 accounting for nearly 50,000 people. The growth being significant for the over 85s.

Source ONS 2015 update

% & No. of older people	England	Havering		
2011 census	16.5%	17.8%	44,000	
ONS Estimate 2015	17.9%	18.7%	46,000	
ONS Estimate 2021	19.2%	19.0%	50,000	
ONS Estimate 2037	24.3%	22.1%	69,000	
Older People numbers (000)				
	2015	2020	2025	2030
65-69	14	12	14	16
70-74	10	13	12	13
75-79	9	9	12	11
80-84	7	7	8	10
85-89	5	5	5	6
90+	3	3	4	5
000	46	49	54	61

- 2.10 In terms of tenure, Havering has a greater number of its older population that own their own homes than both nationally and regionally. The numbers in social housing are substantially less than London as a whole and also nationally.
- 2.11 The majority of those older people who own their own home are mortgage free 73% (as per the Housing Needs and demand assessment 2012), with

over 85% of those responding indicating that the equity ownership was in excess of £100,000.

Tenure	Owner Occ	Shared Owner	Local Authority	Other Social Rent	Private Rent	Living Rent Free
England	74.1	0.5	10.2	8.7	4.4	2.1
London	64.5	0.5	16.6	10.8	6.0	1.6
Havering	82.9	0.2	10.6	2.6	2.5	1.2
Havering	23277	67	2968	721	711	328

Source ONS2011 census

- 2.12 In Havering there is a considerable degree of under occupation in both social and owner occupied sectors.
- 2.13 This year, Housing Services has conducted a survey of older people with the intention of better understanding their housing needs. It showed that 79% of those responding to the survey (653) had either no plans to move or had not thought about moving, therefore confirming the general lack of preparedness for older people to want to move.
- 2.14 Of those that did express a desire to move the preferred type of accommodation was a bungalow (56%) with a strong preference for a minimum of two bedrooms (61%).
- 2.15 When asked about moving into supported/specialist accommodation, of the choices that the survey offered, retirement villages was heavily favoured (80%). This is perhaps not surprising as it was the most obviously independent living of the choices offered.
- 2.16 Havering has just under 2000 specialist housing units for older people across all tenures. This includes sheltered housing, retirement and assisted living schemes and extra care housing. This figure does not include general needs housing that the Council has designated for older people. In excess of 60% of these are social housing, the majority of this group being the Council's own sheltered housing accommodation (approx. 800 units).
- 2.17 The quantity of private sector specialist older persons' accommodation is generally higher than for most other London boroughs (8th highest) and in part could be a reflection of the very high degree of owner occupation in the borough and the fact that the market is able to support a relatively high proportion of private retirement housing.
- 2.18 The fact that house prices are low for London (3rd Lowest borough) also means that the prices for retirement schemes are considerably lower than for other parts of London.
- 2.19 The private sector schemes tend to be newer and are either one or two bedroom properties with no bedsit accommodation. The Council's properties were generally developed earlier and some contain a percentage of smaller studio/ bedsit accommodation. There are also a number of Housing Association schemes (excluding extra care schemes) totalling just over 300 units. The majority of these are located in seven schemes. There are currently three schemes which have been specifically developed for

extra care. Two of these schemes cater for both shared ownership and social rent whilst the third is a social rent scheme only. All three of these schemes have been developed by Housing Associations who are the prime developers of this type of accommodation across the country.

2.20 There are no schemes designed specifically for meeting the needs of older people who suffer from dementia although the existing extra care schemes do have tenants with dementia and the agreements with the housing and care providers require them to accept people with levels of moderate dementia. Currently the majority of dementia clients will, when having to move from their homes by Adult Social Care, be placed in residential care. Havering's 2011 JSNA reported that there were 3014 people with dementia and predicted that this could rise to 4691 by 2030. It is estimated that 63% of people with dementia remained in their own homes whilst 37% were in residential accommodation.

2.21 The older persons' housing needs review had regard to the annual target of new specialist accommodation that the GLA states is needed in Havering. The GLA annual targets for Havering were also compared to the Housing London Information Network (LIN) Toolkit for assessing need and the following table shows the comparative numbers of demand.

Demand	2015	2025
GLA	2838	3277
Housing LIN	3842	4879
Difference	1004	1602

2.22 Appendix 1 shows the types and tenure of specialist housing in the first table for 2015 and for the projections to 2025 in the second table. The modelling assumptions for the projected need uses the ONS population projection figures and assumes the same distribution between lease/sale and affordable rent. Although there are different projections in the actual numbers produced by the GLA and the Housing LIN Toolkit, there is the acceptance that there is a considerable deficit in the private market and a surplus in the affordable sheltered accommodation.

What is the correct figure for Havering?

2.23 In addition to the assumptions already mentioned in this report, when calculating the accommodation needs for older people, both the GLA and the LIN calculations assume a level of need for specialist housing which is greater than the market currently provides. For example, they recommend that for sheltered housing the figure is 125 people per 1000 over the age of 75, whereas the average figure for England in 2014 was only 105.

2.24 Both the current and future projections presume a higher level of overall need for specialist older persons' housing than the GLA model; however it should be noted that the Housing LIN stress that they consider their base model does need to be adapted to take into account local conditions. For example, in areas which have a large older population and where the market has developed its own solutions such as having a large number of care homes, this needs to be taken into account when considering how the future

market will be developed. Other factors will be the Council's own approach to developing alternatives to residential accommodation.

- 2.25 The review concluded that, at this point in time, there is possibly an over estimate on the overall need especially for the entry level specialist older persons' housing-retirement/sheltered. This is not to say that for leased/sale properties there is not a need for additional ones to be built, although it should be at a slightly lower level than is specified for example by the LIN.
- 2.26 The review also concluded that the split between the properties that need to be built for sale/lease and those for affordable rent is broadly correct. With over 80% of Havering's older population being home owners and nearly three quarters of those owning their property outright, it follows that this split should also be reflected in the older person's specialist housing market.
- 2.27 The review differentiated between different types of specialist older persons' housing. The separation of enhanced sheltered and extra care is useful in that it identifies the different level of care that is required. Enhanced being care but without 24 hour cover whilst extra care assumes that 24 hour cover is provided. However it is likely that in modern extra care or retirement villages both levels of care will be provided in one scheme.
- 2.28 For the purposes of modelling, the demand level for sheltered/ retirement schemes has been reduced to 100 people per 1000 of over 75 population. The rationale for this is also that the agreed strategy in Adult Social Care is to try where possible for people to remain in their own home. Using these assumptions, the table below shows the current and future demand of older person's accommodation in Havering.

Havering	2015			2025		
	Demand	Supply	Variance	Demand	Supply	Variance
Sheltered Housing 100 per 1000+75	2260	1734	526	2870	1734	
-Rent	475	1024	+549	603	1024	+421
-Lease	1785	710	1075	2267	710	1643
Enhanced Sheltered 20 per 1000 +75	452	0	452	574	0	574
-Rent	95	0	95	121	0	121
-Lease	357	0	357	453	0	453
Extra Care 25 per 1000+75	565	195	370	718	195	523
-Rent	119	175	+56	151	175	+24
-Lease	446	20	426	567	20	547

- 2.29 As can be seen, the majority of the need relates to provision within the private sector (there is a shortage of more than 1,800 leasehold properties). The Council does, as part of its strategic role, need to identify that need and to assist in enabling that to occur via its strategic policies but does not have

a statutory responsibility to either build or commission that development. The exception to this relates to accommodation that is designed to also provide levels of care (extra care and retirement villages) and these schemes are likely to contain a mix of tenures. They are also not likely to be commissioned without the support of the local authority as the developer/provider will want to be clear that there is both a need and resources to fund the care element of any scheme.

2.30 The figures also clearly evidence that there is an over-supply of affordable sheltered housing (510 in 2015 and 324 in 2025 based on current supply), the majority of which in Havering is owned by the Council. This over-supply could be increased if, in developing new developments which cater for mixed dependency, some older people who previously would have moved into an older sheltered property, prefer to move into newer developments.

In summary:

- There is currently provision of approximately 2000 specialist housing units in the borough.
- The majority of this provision is in the public/not for profit sector
- The current and projected demand indicates that this will be considerably bigger in the private sector.
- Currently there is surplus of sheltered accommodation in the public/not for profit sector. That there is currently sufficient capacity in the public/not for profit sector to meet projected increase in population levels (this does not take into account quality of existing stock)
- Future growth would therefore be concentrated in the private sector
- That the current extra care housing provision is almost exclusively for affordable rent. None of the private sector schemes currently offer extra care facilities.
- There is no specific provision for older people with dementia or for other vulnerable older people

Older Persons' Housing Sector

2.31 The older persons' housing sector continually adapts to changes in aspirations, demographics, need and more immediately, the market and funding options. This has led to the development of different types of older persons housing. These include:

- Larger purpose built extra care, from 80 units to village scale, that integrate with the wider community
- Co-housing initiatives that are funded, commissioned and managed by the residents
- Smaller schemes designed to high space and mobility standards with limited communal and support facilities
- Specialist developments that cater for higher levels of dependency and dementia

- Developments that cater for active lifestyles and young-older people
- Developments combined with other housing and care to create community hubs

For those developments that have been developed by Housing Associations the mixed tenure development is becoming the norm. This is both a reflection on the reduced level of grant funding and the need to cross subsidise the affordable rent properties and also the relative lack of private sector older persons housing when compared to the public sector.

- 2.32 A further review of the extra care provision in the schemes within Havering is taking place with Adult Social Care. In the longer term we will look to see if, by bringing together the services, a more coordinated, economic and effective service can be provided. Consultation with providers will be a feature developed in the future. The Council's own research indicates that there is a general lack of awareness amongst residents of the benefits of extra care accommodation and this can extend to some professionals when considering re-housing options which aim at maximising a client's independence.

Other Supported Housing Needs

- 2.33 We believe that there is a shortage of supported housing for other groups of people and work is underway to identify the demand for supported housing as part of our housing development programme work. Future choices about increased levels of provision will be made in partnership with Adult Social Care and Children's Services and Health based on rigorous development of business cases and the strongest possible evidence base.

- 2.34 Current research indicates that there could be considerable long term financial savings for councils and the NHS by extended use of extra care and retirement village schemes. There is also some evidence that it improves the health and well-being of residents:
- Savings for local authorities are more likely to be deferred costs rather than short term savings
 - It is essential to have an element of flexibility built into care contracts relating to extra care schemes and ASC is currently looking at these
 - A retirement village development could produce a greater degree of flexibility in delivering care needs.
 - Development of any retirement village is not without risk and due to the high number of sale and shared ownership units, needs to be carefully managed.

Potential Use for the Council's Sheltered Schemes

- 2.35 Appendix 1 lists all of the Council's existing sheltered schemes along with the recommendations from the review on each scheme.

Seven existing sheltered schemes (just under 300 properties) have been identified as not being fit for future purpose due to them containing bedsits, not having lifts and/or shared facilities.

The following potential use of these sheltered schemes can be seen in more detail in Appendix 2.

Retirement Village – two schemes are large enough to be suitable to provide around 150 properties at each scheme for sheltered, ownership and extra care. An example of a retirement village is attached as Appendix 3.

Extra Care – four schemes may be suitable.

General Needs Development – three schemes may be suitable.

Other Supported Housing – this needs to be assessed although two schemes may be suitable.

- 2.36 An option would be to enter into a joint venture or partnership with an existing specialist provider who has experience in operating extra care schemes and/or retirement villages. The exact nature of any agreement would have to be carefully worked out. The Council could potentially invest via its land and/or additional capital grant which in turn would mean it would get both the 100% nomination rights plus return on its investment via a proportion of any profit/surplus generated by the scheme. This option has the advantage of a lower level of upfront investment and a sharing of the risk.
- 2.37 HRA resources may be utilised once viability models have been worked through and included within the redevelopment programme approved by Cabinet on 23 September 2015 and 18 November 2015.
- 2.38 All of the schemes that are either recommended for closure or closure is an option are capable of having alternative accommodation built on them. Royal Jubilee Court and the Sunrise/Serena/ Solar schemes are the largest sites, both being in excess of 1 hectare and depending on planning could be capable of having a retirement village constructed on them, in excess of 150 properties at each site. The two sites currently have a total of 134 properties, of which 65 are bedsits.
- 2.39 In respect of the sheltered schemes at Queen Street (Waterloo Estate) and Park Lane (Maygreen Estate), they do not have a lift, making the upper floors more difficult to let. It is suggested that consultation with residents should be carried out with the view to closing these schemes as part of a larger estate regeneration.
- 2.40 Delderfield House (Collier Row) has already had part of the original scheme sold to East Thames Housing Association. The 14 units are unlikely to have a long term viability, especially once the new family size accommodation is constructed. Negotiating a sale of the remainder of the land to East Thames would be an option for general needs housing, although another option would be for it to be used by the Council for other supported housing.

2.41 Two further sheltered schemes (Brunswick Court and Dell Court) contain a very large number of bedsits. In addition to potentially being suitable for general needs or redevelopment, the existing schemes might be suitable for other groups of people needing supported housing.

REASONS AND OPTIONS

Reasons for the decision:

The over-supply of Council rented sheltered accommodation and the lack of older persons' accommodation for sale needs to be addressed in order to ensure the Council makes best use of its assets, assist with the pressures facing social services care budgets and to meet the future housing needs of older people in Havering.

Other options considered:

The option of not reducing the provision of sheltered accommodation was considered, but rejected, as it would not begin to address the difficulty of letting bedsits, un-lifted properties or with meeting the future housing needs of older people in Havering.

IMPLICATIONS AND RISKS

Financial implications and risks:

The continued current and projected surplus of sheltered accommodation would lead to HRA rent and council tax losses; it would also be a poor use of scarce resources.

The consideration of using some existing sheltered scheme sites for alternative groups of residents needing support, may lead to savings for Adult Social Care and Children's Services.

An HRA redevelopment programme was approved by Cabinet, initially in outline on 23 September 2015 and, in more detail, 18 November 2015. The review of older people provision will feed into that development programme. A number of recommendations in this report are "subject to financial viability" – by which means as assessment will be made of the relative costs and benefits of a particular scheme proposals.

Legal implications and risks:

This report seeks approval for the development of two retirement villages in place of two sheltered schemes, subject to viability and full consultation, and the potential decommissioning of 5 sheltered housing schemes.

Under powers conferred by the Housing Act 1985, the council can provide housing accommodation by erecting houses or converting buildings into houses on land acquired by them for housing purposes. The council also has powers to provide welfare services in connection with the provision of housing accommodation.

The development and de-commissioning of existing sheltered housing accommodation would require consultation with occupants under S.105 of the Housing Act 1985, as they are likely to be substantially affected by the proposals. Such consultation should be extended to those on the waiting/transfer list for sheltered accommodation. To be effective, consultation must take place when proposals are still at a formative stage; provide sufficient reasons for the proposals to permit intelligent consideration and response; allow adequate time for consideration and the product of consultation must be conscientiously taken into account when reaching a decision.

An equalities impact assessment will also be required, which members/officers will need to take into account when making decisions on the proposals.

Members should note that the council has a fiduciary duty to their local tax payers. In taking a decision on the proposals, they will need to give proper consideration to the risks and benefits of approving the recommendations and whether the monies that will need to be invested in the development/decommissioning of existing sheltered housing could be better used by the council for the wider interest of its local tax payers. In this regard members should note the other options put forward for consideration.

Human Resources implications and risks:

This report makes recommendations that will potentially have a direct impact on the Council's workforce. The change of use for the sites where there are currently sheltered accommodation provisions for older people are supported by employees from Housing Services who may be at risk of redundancy with the closure of those provisions. Housing Services senior management, with advice and support from oneSource HR & OD, will ensure that the rights and requirements for staff as set out in the Council's HR policies, employment law and other relevant regulatory frameworks, are upheld if the proposed actions recommended in this report are agreed and implemented.

Equalities implications and risks:

An equalities impact assessment will be carried out as part of determining the final proposals for the affected sheltered schemes and as part of the required consultation with residents.

BACKGROUND PAPERS

None

Member Led Sub Group

Following the Executive Board Decision to set up a sub group to discuss the findings of the review and how these could be practically implemented, the group has met on three occasions. Specifically, the group considered the options, in detail, which could involve the closing of a number of sheltered schemes and redevelopment of those sites.

1. At least one of the options for the following schemes could involve them being closed:
 - Dell Court, Ravenscroft Grove, Hornchurch
 - Brunswick Court, Brunswick Ave, Upminster
 - Royal Jubilee Court, Main Road, Romford
 - Solar Serena Sunrise Court, Sunrise Ave, Hornchurch
 - Maygreen Crescent, Park Lane, Hornchurch
 - Queen Street, Romford
 - Delderfield House, Portnoi Close, Collier Row
2. For the first four of the schemes listed above the main reason for considering them being closed was the number of bedsits in each scheme and the fact that it was not possible to convert them to one bed or larger units. Brunswick Court does not have a lift and the other three schemes only have partial lift access.
3. In the case of Park Lane and Queen Street, these are part of larger estates which could be subject to overall regeneration and therefore should be considered as part of any regeneration plans although consultation could be carried out now with a view to closing these schemes. Delderfield House had already been partially sold, leaving a small scheme which would not fit well in the new family development currently being constructed.

Vacancies

4. There are currently 86 vacancies out of a total of just under 790 properties. Of these, 84 can be considered long term vacancies. This is largely due to these properties being bedsits, which are becoming increasingly difficult to let. The percentage of vacancies for all of the existing schemes are shown in the first table below and the second table shows the vacancies in greater detail of the schemes proposed for closure.

Scheme	Bedsit	1 Bed	2 Bed	3 Bed	Total	Recommendation	% vacant	Current Condition
LOMBARD COURT	9	4	1		14	Being closed	100	Red
ROYAL JUBILEE COURT	54	23	2		79	Close and consider site for care village	48.1	Amber
SOLAR/SERENA/SUNRISE	11	42	2		55	Close and consider site for care village	30.9	Amber
DELDERFIELD HOUSE		14			14	Close and sell site for redevelopment	21.4	Amber
PARK LANE/MAYGREEN CRESCENT	3	27	1		31	Close as part of overall estate regeneration	6.7	Amber
QUEEN STREET		30		1	31	Close as part of overall estate regeneration	3.2	Red
CHARLBURY CRESCENT		50		1	51	Retain	3.9	Amber
COCKABOURNE COURT		22	1		23	Retain	0	Amber
COLE COURT		33	2		35	Retain	2.9	Red
COTTONS COURT/FAMBRIDGE COURT	6	48	1		55	Retain	9.1	Red
POPLAR STREET		38			38	Retain	0	Amber
RAVENS COURT GROVE		64	1		65	Retain	1.5	Amber
THOMAS SIMS COURT	3	28	1		32	Retain	0	Amber
WILLIAM TANSLEY SMITH HOUSE		22	1		23	Retain	0	Amber
ADELPHI CRESCENT/GARRICK HOUSE		40	1		41	Retain But install Lift	2.1	Green
BARDS COURT		28		1	29	Retain But install Lift	0	Amber
HOLSWORTHY HOUSE/NEAVE CRESCENT		40	1		41	Retain But install Lift	0	Amber
BEEHIVE COURT	13	33	2		48	Retain Providing BS can be converted	27.1	Amber
BRUNSWICK COURT	15	31	1		47	Retain Providing BS can be converted	17	Amber
DELL COURT	23	5	1		29	Retain Providing BS can be converted	31	Red
Grand Total	137	622	19	3	781			

Scheme	Total Units And Size	Currently Vacant	% vacant	50–64	65–79	80+	Care Needs Low Medium High	Comment
Dell Court (St Andrew's Ward)	29 23 x 0 5 x 1 1 x 2	9 (All 9 Bedsits)	31	5	8	6	L – 15 M – 13 H - 7	All long term voids Partial lift
Brunswick Court (Cranham Ward)	47 15 x 0 31 x 1 1 x 2	8 (All Bedsits)	17	4	20	15	L – 13 M – 17 H - 9	7 Long term 1 short term Bedsits located predominately in one part of scheme – no lift
Royal Jubilee Court (Pettits Ward)	79 54 x 0 23 x 1 2 x 2	10 (9 Bedsits, 1 two bed) Plus 28 bedsits	48.1 (includes 28 reablement bedsits)	0	15	23	L – 12 M – 12 H - 18	All long term voids In addition 28 Bedsits currently used as part of reablement and let to ASC scheme with limited success
Solar, Serena, Sunrise (St Andrew's Ward)	55 11 x 0 42 x 1 2 x 2	17 (9 Bedsits, 7 one bed & 1 two bed)	30.9	3	17	16	L – 17 M – 7 H - 13	All long term voids Partial lift
Park Lane (Hylands Ward)	31 3 x 0 27 x 1 1 x 2	2 (1 one bed & 1 two bed)	6.7	11	16	9	L – 7 M – 5 H - 6	All long term voids No lift
Queen Street (Romford Town Ward)	31 30 x 1 1 x 3	1 (1 one bed)	3.2	10	16	2	L – 22 M – 0 H - 10	All long term voids No lift
Delderfield House (Pettits Ward)	14 14 x 1	3 (3 one bed)	21.4	4	5	2	L – 9 M – 3 H - 2	All long term voids No lift

Rent Loss

5. The current annual rent loss for the above seven sheltered schemes is in the region of £480,000.

6. Sheltered Housing Register

There are 75 tenants on the sheltered housing list and 23 people are actively bidding on properties.

Maintenance costs

7. All of the Council's sheltered units have been subject to works to bring them up to decent homes standard. As part of normal business planning, detailed projections have been undertaken to assess future long term costs to ensure that properties are maintained to those standards. Typically they would include items that would need replacing over a long term period; for example kitchen, bathroom, windows, heating systems. Included is also a separate figure for any backlog repairs that have not been able to be carried out. This figure is included within the total cost to 2042 figure. These costs do not include any upgrading of schemes, for example installation of lifts or undertaking major conversion of bedsits to larger units. They also do not include day to day repairs. Figures are given below for the average predicted cost per unit as well as all units within the scheme (including bedsits)

Scheme	Current Condition	Costs to 2042 £	Average Cost per unit £	Backlog repairs included in Costs £
Dell Court	Red	1,729,334	18,397	262,804
Brunswick Court	Amber	990,784	21,080	103,312
Royal Jubilee Ct	Amber	1,529,794	19,364	519,242
Solar Serena Sunrise	Amber	1,061,122	19,293	170,924
Park Lane/Maygreen	Amber	733,430	23,659	58,826
Queen Street	Red	740,414	21,373	87,418
Delderfield	Amber	256,672	18,333	39,438

Development Options

8. The report includes a number of options that could be considered for each scheme. This includes looking at the potential capacity for development of both general needs housing and also alternative supported housing. The sub group has considered the options for five of the schemes which could potentially be closed. No additional work has been undertaken on Queen Street or Park Lane as this would have to be part of a wider regeneration plan. For Dell Court and Brunswick Court, the preferred option might be specialist supported housing developments for other client groups or shared ownership. A second option would be the development of low cost home ownership and rented housing which is likely to be most feasible at Delderfield House. As well as the internal appraisal including using the Council's own development company, confidential discussions have taken place with a developing housing association to test the market.
9. Initial Capacity studies for the sites indicate that there is scope to redevelop sites to achieve a range of options for each site. Planners have agreed the capacity for the general needs option only at this stage. Proposed mixes for

affordable housing options are set out in the table below. The scheme mixes can vary and two schemes, Brunswick Court and Dell Court, may be suitable for a mixed development of general needs housing and specialist supported housing if a smaller number of supported units would be more suitable.

Option 1

Brunswick Court	Units	Approx. Build costs	Annual Potential Social Care Savings
Other supported housing	20	£3,150,000	£208,000

Option 2

Brunswick Court	Units	Build costs
Shared Ownership	12	
Affordable Rent	12	
Total	24	£5,553,876

Option 1

Delderfield House	Units	Build Costs
Shared Ownership	9	
Total	9	£1,575,000

Option 1

Dell Court	Units	Approx. Build costs	Annual Potential Social Care Savings
Other supported housing	20	£3,150,000	£208,000

Option 2

Dell Court	Units	Build Costs
Shared Ownership	15	
Affordable Rent	15	
Total	30	£4,672,271

A financial viability test for these schemes shows that each scheme has a positive NPV and IRR that are better than our base viability test and so over time would be a positive contributor to the HRA.

The levels of sale and rent are all deemed affordable and accessible to local residents and would be attractive to first time buyers.

The schemes would enable spend of RTB for the rented units and the shared ownership is likely to attract GLA grant.

In respect of Queen Street and Park Lane schemes, redevelopment options would need to be drawn up as part of the proposed wider estates regeneration programmes although closure of the schemes would be possible before these projects start.

Retirement Villages Potential

10. For the two largest sites - Serena, Solar Sunrise and Royal Jubilee Court - confidential discussions have taken place with two potential providers specialising in developing retirement villages to ascertain whether they consider either of the sites suitable for development as a retirement village but also whether they consider the overall concept as being viable. They are carrying out further option appraisals which we will progress with them via the sub group.

The provider is interested in Havering as they are hoping to build villages in Essex and areas in close proximity.

The operating model assumes a large proportion of sales; 50% sales, 30% shared ownership, 20% affordable rent being a typical figure. In this respect the relatively low land prices of Havering compared with the rest of London is a positive factor as is the very high levels of owner occupation amongst older people in Havering. It would be possible to have agreements in place to put restrictions on sales. This usually involves putting geographical boundaries on sales. The vast majority of this particular housing association's sales come from within a two mile radius of any development.

For retirement villages to function as a genuine mixed community they operate on 20% of residents requiring formal care packages. Any partnering arrangements with local authorities normally involve the housing association delivering care directly. The local authority would have to underwrite any shortfall in care hours that are agreed for the first 3 years of any contract although this particular housing association had never had to invoke this in the past 17 years. Their model also involves them having a well-being programme involving a qualified nurse which is available to all residents irrespective of whether they have a care package.

Their newer developments have tended to be larger and they were now generally looking for sites that would deliver 200 plus units which usually means a population of around 240/280 older people. All of their schemes do have fairly large communal areas. These include a large atrium which has a, "village shop", hairdresser, fitness suite, hobby rooms, computer rooms and library well-being centre, restaurant and bar. Other facilities included village hall (which can be used as a cinema), gardening area/greenhouses.

Our consultant visited a scheme on our the sub group's behalf and was impressed with the development. There was no feel of it being an old persons home and it was vibrant.. The actual development is a large 4

storey horseshoe with flats around the outside and the atrium communal facilities in the centre. Pictures are attached as an Appendix.

Flats are built to a high standard, fully equipped (including IT and white goods), reasonably spacious, all with either balcony or outside space.

In terms of the two specific Havering sites the housing associations have been given details and will be coming back to us having undertaken their own initial appraisal. It is however clear that the sites are at the very smallest that they are likely to consider and may not be viable unless they are allowed to build reasonably high/dense, something that might be practical at SSS but more difficult at RJC.

The housing associations would be prepared to find an alternative site within the Borough if this was practical, the assumption being that the local authority would then sell vacated sites for general needs housing as part of their contribution. The cost of a typical development is around £45/£50m of which the housing association would get £35m back on sales. He considered that any development within London would be more expensive, however as an organisation that is all that they did and therefore development of that size did not “phase” their board. The housing association was also fairly pragmatic about current government approach to supported housing revenue funding (rent cap / HB etc). It feels that the announcement the Government has recently made exempting supported housing from any rent reduction for a year was the first step in a permanent exemption.

Other retirement village developers may be prepared to develop accommodation with less communal areas which may mean that they can develop on a smaller site. If there is still an interest following their initial appraisal, the housing association is happy to arrange further site visits for Members and staff to other developments including a high storey development which is currently being constructed.

Potential Savings/ Cost Avoidance for Social Care

11. This report identifies the current difference in costs for those adult social care clients that live in general needs accommodation, sheltered, extra care or residential. Where clients are housed in extra care accommodation rather than residential homes, there is a saving of around £200 per week per person.
12. There have been on-going discussions as to whether, if some existing sheltered schemes are closed, they could be redeveloped to provide purpose built supported housing or the existing building may be suitable for use by another client group. To date it has been established that there are older looked after children (aged 16-18) who the Council has an on-going responsibility for, including preparing them for independent living. There is therefore a need to provide suitable supported living accommodation for around groups of four to five young adults. There are around 40 existing clients who are currently in accommodation outside the borough who could benefit.

13. The Council has already enabled some supported accommodation for clients with a learning disability to be built (Great Charter Close) and there is considered to be additional clients who could also benefit from further in-borough provision. Discussions have also been undertaken with regard to clients with physical and sensory disabilities with indications that providing at least one supported living accommodation for up to eight clients would be feasible.
14. The potential savings to the General Fund is shown in Option 1 for Brunswick Court and dell Court in the above tables.

Consultation

15. This report has shown there is an over- supply of the Council's rented sheltered accommodation. This over supply is in the region of 500 properties and there are a high number of bedsits in this number which are not considered to be fit for purpose. It is therefore recommended that residents in the scheme with the most bedsits should be consulted with now as keeping these bedsits is not a long term viable option for the Council.

The schemes affected are:

- Solar Serena Sunrise Court
- Royal Jubilee Court
- Brunswick Court
- Dell Court
- Delderfield House
- Queen Street
- Park Lane

Decisions to close any schemes, regardless of the justification, is often looked at negatively by individual tenants as they are settled and did not anticipate that they would need to be moving.

There is a legal process of consultation that the Council would have to follow where tenants of any scheme that is considered to be closed must be fully consulted on before the Council makes any final decision on that scheme's closure. Due consideration of any representations that are made by tenants on the proposals must be taken into account when the Council makes its final decision. This does not mean that if all tenants objected to a scheme being closed that it could not be closed if other factors meant that the decision to close was still a reasonable one for the Council to make. Whilst it is important when undertaking the consultation for tenants be given the overall rationale for why the Council is considering closing a scheme, for most tenants what is most important is what is going to happen to them as individuals. To this end it is important that tenants are given:

- Clear justification of the need for change based on residents' current homes, including the condition of their homes, poor access, being too small to respond to people's needs as they change.
- A firm rehousing package, with options for location and type of new homes, to be available when talking to residents

- Including a right to return if, for example, a new scheme is being built on the site
- Opportunities are given for visiting alternative schemes, especially modern developments which can show tenants the improved properties that are available.
- Clarity on guarantees of level of rent they will pay and that they will not lose the right to a permanent tenancy.
- Clarity about how costs of the move will be covered and their entitlement to a statutory home loss payment and other compensation
- Availability of good quality alternative accommodation locally, requiring good co-ordination with partner providers
- An indicative timescale for everything involved in this process

The method of consultation will be face to face at each affected scheme and on an individual basis over a suggested period of one month as follows:

- Letter to be issued to affected tenants inviting them to a meeting with other residents at their scheme giving two weeks' notice and invite extended to family members. Meetings to be conducted over two days by the Head of Service and Community Services Manager
- At the same time, letter to be issued to unaffected residents in case they become concerned that their scheme might also close
- The Scheme Managers will undertake individual meetings with residents and their family over the following two weeks
- There will be a 'round up' meeting with residents at each scheme again after one month conducted by the Head of Service and Community Services Manager

Appendix 1

Sheltered Scheme	Bedsits	1	2	3	Grand Total	Recommendation
ROYAL JUBILEE COURT	54	23	2		79	Close and consider site for retirement village
SOLAR/SERENA/SUNRISE	11	42	2		55	Close and consider site for retirement village
DELL COURT	23	5	1		29	Close and consider for other Supported Housing
BRUNSWICK COURT	15	31	1		47	Close and consider for other Supported Housing
DELDERFIELD HOUSE		14			14	Close and consider a shared ownership scheme
PARK LANE/MAYGREEN CRESCENT	3	27	1		31	Close as part of overall estate regeneration
QUEEN STREET		30		1	31	Close as part of overall estate regeneration
CHARLBURY CRESCENT		50		1	51	Retain
COCKABOURNE COURT		22	1		23	Retain
COLE COURT		33	2		35	Retain
COTTONS COURT/FAMBRIDGE COURT	6	48	1		55	Retain
POPLAR STREET		38			38	Retain (bungalows)
RAVENSCOURT GROVE		64	1		65	Retain
THOMAS SIMS COURT	3	28	1		32	Retain
WILLIAM TANSLEY SMITH HOUSE		22	1		23	Retain
ADELPHI CRESCENT/GARRICK HOUSE		40	1		41	Retain and install lift
BARDS COURT		28		1	29	Retain and install lift
HOLSWORTHY HOUSE/NEAVE CRESCENT		40	1		41	Retain and install lift
BEEHIVE COURT	13	33	2		48	Retain but convert bedsits
Grand Total	128	618	8	3	767	
<p>If all sites initially recommended for closure number of properties will be reduced by 286</p> <p>Revised total number 481</p>						

APPENDIX 2

Potential Council Sheltered Housing Development Options

Scheme	Approx Size Hectares	Current number of units	Retirement Village	Extra Care	General Needs	Estate Regen	Other Supported Housing
Solar, Serena, Sunrise	1.124	55	✓(200 units)	✓	✓	X	X
Royal Jubilee Court	1.095	89	✓(150 units)	✓	✓	X	X
Queen Street	0.315	31	X	X	X	✓	X
Park Lane Maygreen	0.7	31	X	X	X	✓	X
Brunswick Court	0.31	47	X	✓		X	✓
Dell Court	0.425	29	X	✓		X	✓
Delderfield House	0.14	14	X	X	✓	X	

Retirement Villages

1. Retirement villages are a relatively new concept in the United Kingdom but have been operational in other countries such as Australia, New Zealand and USA. They have substantially more dwellings than would exist in either a sheltered housing or extra care scheme, a typical village having 150 to 300 dwellings. They are designed to ensure they are capable of delivering services for both the active older person and those who need a significant level of personal care services. They are also likely to have within them other facilities such as café, bar ,gym plus a wide range of communal activities. Some retirement villages have also been able to include other facilities such as swimming pools and even cinemas, although the tightening financial framework of the last few years has meant that these are not easily achieved .
2. Attached is an example of a “Village Centre”. Courtesy Extra Care Charitable Trust



3. Whilst some schemes have been developed with the units purely for sale, other providers have developed multi-tenure models. Where these are provided the greater proportion of the scheme will be for sale and there will be a smaller number of units for affordable rent. A typical example would be a mix of 50 % for sale 30 % shared ownership and 20 % affordable rent. This enables the reliance on grant to be reduced to make the scheme viable.

4. There will be a mix of one and two bed properties built to modern standards and be compliant with HAPPI standards.
5. The concept of building an older person community which has a genuine mix of both active older people and those who do require some support means there will be a limitation on the number of residents who will require care support. For example extra care charitable trust schemes aim to have only 25% of residents in their villages that require care. Given the larger number of dwellings when compared with a typical extra care development this can still represent a significant number of residents. There will be on site provision for care support, the staff either being provided directly by the housing provider or a separately contracted care provider. Providers will typically also offer different levels of support for those who do not require/qualify for care services such as a domestic support service or just general support. For example Anchor describes their offer as:
 - Companionship services such as arranging social appointments, making travel arrangements, helping participation in hobbies and company at meal times.
 - Home help services such as light housekeeping, meal preparation, supervising home maintenance, pet care and help with shopping.
 - Personal care services including bathing, assistance with dressing and eating, and a live-in service.

Costs

6. In addition to either the outright purchase price, shared ownership and rental or affordable rent there are additional charges
 - A **Service Charge**: Costs associated with maintaining the community areas, such as: fire alarms, entry phone system and emergency lighting repair; communal area cleaning; rubbish collection, disposal and pest control; building insurance; staff time for organising these services. This would be applicable to all residents.
 - **Management and Maintenance Charge**. This would be included in rental costs but would be payable by those who have purchased outright. There may also be an additional one off cost when the property is sold which some providers apply, the argument being that this allows them to charge a lower cost whilst the resident resides in the development.
 - **Amenity charge** will also be applied to cover any heating light and power charges etc.
 - **Housing Related Support Charge**: This covers the costs of providing the Housing Related Support Services including welfare benefits advice, assistance with routine household issues, help in accessing other services and encouraging and supporting people to live as independently as possible. Some providers will also include in this charge the cost of running of a well-being service and 24 hour access to support in an emergency and costs of running communal areas. Others may raise this as a separate charge; part of this may itself be dependent on maximising

the charges that qualify to be considered as part of any Housing Benefit Calculation.

- **Care Services.** These will be raised separately and be dependent on the level of care required. For those residents that qualify for care following assessment by the Council, then all or a proportion of the costs may be covered by the Council.
7. There are a number of Housing Associations who have started to specialise in the development of retirement villages. These are almost exclusively providers who are already established providers of specialist older persons' accommodation. The reliance on having to sell a high proportion of any schemes means they need to have a sound business model which takes into account the level and also speed that properties are sold at and a sales team that understands the complexities of the older persons' housing market.
 8. If the Council wished to develop a retirement village, entering into a partnership arrangement with a specialist provider would be a possible option. This would allow the Council to be specific about the affordable housing element of the scheme and also the nature of the care services that will be developed, including ensuring that any provision is consistent with the Personalisation agenda.

APPENDIX 4











This page is intentionally left blank

Contents

- 1. Introduction**
- 2. Summary of Recommendations**
- 3. National Local Demographics**
- 4. Demand and Needs Assessment**
- 5. What Type of Specialist housing**
- 6. The Council Own Stock**
- 7. The Older Person Living in General Needs Accommodation**

1. Introduction

1.1 This report was commissioned by London Borough of Havering with the aim of assessing the overall need for housing for older people within the borough, both now and for foreseeable future. It looks at the current provision including the different types of accommodation that are available. This includes both general needs housing and also various forms of specialist housing.

1.2 It looks in some detail at the sheltered housing stock that is owned by the borough and reviews the future need for that accommodation based on the current and projected need for that accommodation.

1.3 Finally it reviews the current services that are available to enable older people to remain in their own homes.

1.4 The report does not assess the implications to the councils HRA and Registered Social Landlords of the announcement in the budget of 8th July 2015 of reducing Social Housing Rents by 1%.

2 Summary of Recommendations

2.1 To note that report indicates that there is a current projected surplus of Affordable sheltered schemes within the borough and that this is projected to continue even with the projected growth in the number of older people living in Havering (Section 4 .5.8)

2.2 To note that there is a current and projected deficit in sheltered/retirement housing for lease and sale within Havering (Section 4 .5.8)

2.3 To note that there is a current and projected deficit of enhanced and extra care housing of all tenures within Havering, but that this is particularly prominent in the sale/lease tenures. (Section 4 .5.8)

2.4 To consider the review of the Council's own sheltered housing schemes and the recommendations for each scheme as detailed below (section 6)

Scheme	0	1	2	3	Grand Total	Recommendation
LOMBARD COURT	9	4	1		14	being closed
ROYAL JUBILEE COURT	54	23	2		79	Close and consider site for care village
SOLAR/SERENA/SUNRISE	11	42	2		55	Close and consider site for care village
DELDERFIELD HOUSE		14			14	Close and sell site for redevelopment
PARK LANE/MAYGREEN CRESCENT	3	27	1		31	Close as part of overall estate regeneration
QUEEN STREET		30		1	31	Close as part of overall estate regeneration
CHARLBURY CRESCENT		50		1	51	Retain
COCKABOURNE COURT		22	1		23	Retain
COLE COURT		33	2		35	Retain
COTTONS COURT/FAMBRIDGE COURT	6	48	1		55	Retain
POPLAR STREET		38			38	Retain

RAVENSCOURT GROVE		64	1		65	Retain
THOMAS SIMS COURT	3	28	1		32	Retain
WILLIAM TANSLEY SMITH HOUSE		22	1		23	Retain
ADELPHI CRESCENT/GARRICK HOUSE		40	1		41	Retain But install Lift
BARDS COURT		28		1	29	Retain But install Lift
HOLSWORTHY HOUSE/NEAVE CRESCENT		40	1		41	Retain But install Lift
BEEHIVE COURT	13	33	2		48	Retain Providing BS can be converted
BRUNSWICK COURT	15	31	1		47	Retain Providing BS can be converted
DELL COURT	23	5	1		29	Retain Providing BS can be converted
Grand Total	137	622	19	3	781	
If all sites initially recommended for closure portfolio reduced by						
224						
Revised total number						
557						

2.5 To consider whether the Council wants to commission the development of additional extra care and /or Retirement Village Schemes utilising the decommissioned sheltered sites in particular Royal Jubilee Court and Solar, Serena, Sunrise. (section 5)

2.6 To note that any decision to consider closure of any existing sheltered scheme will need the appropriate consultation with tenants prior to the Council making nay final decision.

2.7 To open dialogue with suitable RSL's who would consider entering into an agreement/partnership with the borough in the provision of a Retirement Village and or additional Extra Care Schemes.(section 5)

2.8 To consider opening dialogue with existing RSL Sheltered Housing Providers to understand what the future intentions are relating to their existing schemes within the borough.(section 5)

2.9 To consider what action should be taken in developing services for those older people who remain living in General needs accommodation (section 7)

3. National and Local Demographics

3.1 The National Picture

3.1.1 Today, older people's housing needs and choices are very different from previous generations. Changes in life expectancy, income levels and social expectations of life after retirement have all contributed to a re-imagining of housing options for older people, with an emphasis on independence, choice and enablement. The global economic crisis, triggered in 2008, has already and will continue to impact on people's employment patterns: future generations are likely to have to work longer with a consequent further reappraisal of what constitutes the age of retirement, and indeed, of what it means to be an 'older person'.

3.1.2 Our population is increasingly active and our perceptions of what defines old age are evolving in the context of increased longevity. Living longer, however, also means that some people may experience a longer period of requiring more support and care in later older life. This means that we will be looking to support a larger group of older people across a continuum of need: from those who require very little support to remain independent and active participants in their communities to those, predominantly in the later stages of life, who will require increasing levels of support.

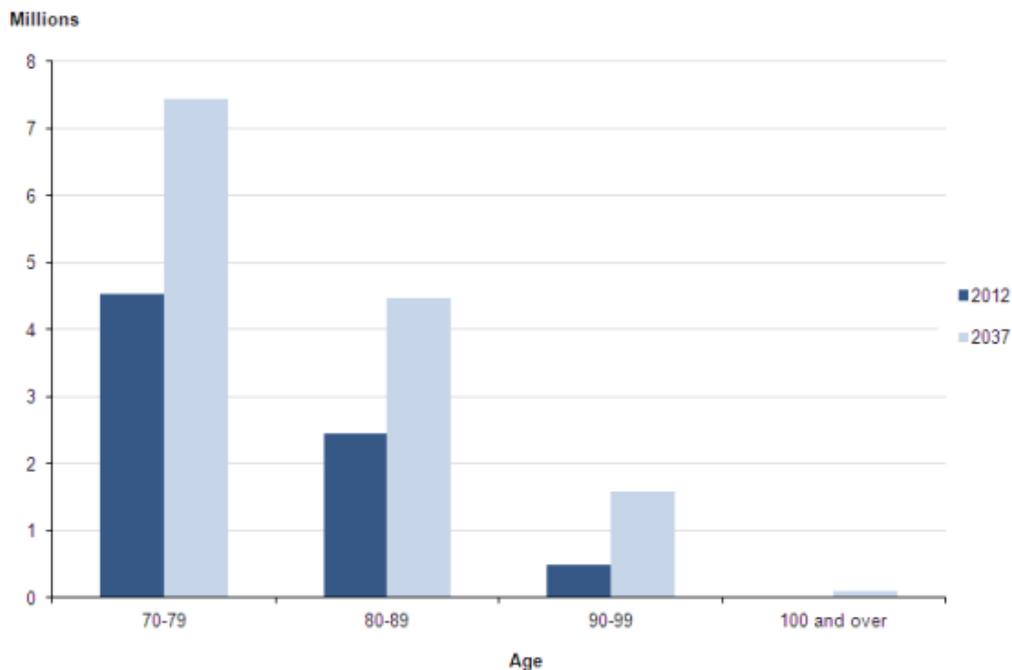
3.1.3 Age is not the only factor which will define the older population's needs, health, their current housing and economic situation will also have an effect on their long term needs and the options that are available to them

3.1.4 Improvements in life expectancy mean that Britain, in common with most other Western countries, has a growing population of older people. In 1950, the average man retired at 67 and could expect to spend 10.8 years in retirement. Now life expectancy at age 65 is an additional 17.6 years for men and 20.2 years for women.

3.1.5 The Office for National Statistics (ONS) estimates that, if current trends continue, people aged 75 or older will make up 11% of the UK population in 2031, from the current 8%. This represents a national increase of 3.2m people in the next twenty years.

3.1.6 The over 85s now constitute the fastest growing age group in the UK, with the number projected to quadruple by 2051. The population of this age group is now 1.4 million. It is worth noting that the number of 85+ people is growing at a much faster rate than the rest of the population: in the period 2002-2009, while the UK population grew by 4.2%, the numbers of people aged 85 + grew by 21.5%. Furthermore the number of centenarians has more than tripled in the last 25 years and is forecast to increase eightfold by 2034 to nearly 90,000 people. The ONS has predicted that a third of babies born in 2013 will reach the age of 100.

3.1.7 The table below from ONS illustrates the overall growth in older people.



3.1.8 As well as increasing in size, the older population is becoming more complex. The UK now has an ethnically diverse older UK population, which displays greater heterogeneity in its living arrangements. And for the first time, the population of pensionable age outweighs the child population.

3.1.9 Life after retirement age is now increasingly divided into two periods – a comparatively fit and healthy early old age with relative wealth and prosperity, and an older old age where incapacity and ill health are more prevalent.

3.1.10 National studies have shown that disability free life expectancy at 65 is 10.8 years for men and 11.4 for women. Current estimates are that 36% of men and 52% of women aged 75 are unable to manage at least one domestic task on their own, rising to 68% and 82% respectively at 85¹. It is also estimated that 19% of men and 27% of women aged 75 have reported at least one fall during the previous 12 months, rising to 43% for both men and women at 85².

3.1.11 One of the key challenges that health and social care agencies will continue to face with an increasingly older population is dementia. There are currently 750,000 people living with dementia in England and Wales and this is likely to double over the next 30 years, with the costs associated with this condition likely to treble³.

3.1.12 Yet despite the increasing prevalence of these physical and mental health challenges, approximately 50,000 people in the UK are likely to be placed in residential care because of a lack of suitable support in the home and the

¹ Prevalence rates from Living in Britain Survey (2001), www.POPPI.org.uk

² Ibid

³ Alzheimer's Society Dementia report (2011)

community, indicating that at national and local levels we need to design more appropriate solutions to meet these challenges.

3.1.13 Suitability of housing has an important effect on quality of life and health outcomes for older people. This requires a range of specialist housing services, from adaptations to helping people stay in their own homes, to sheltered housing, to full time nursing care for the most infirm. The challenge is to provide housing that reduces the need for care (such as avoidable residential care) whilst being attractive, desirable and financially viable, within a strategy that responds to changes in both demographics and expectations.

3.1.14 Nationally older people are more likely to be home owners (75%) than the population as a whole, with again a much greater proportion being mortgage free. Conversely it has been estimated that two thirds of low income older households are home owners. The Council of Mortgage Lenders has estimated that there is around £1 trillion of un-mortgaged equity held by older home owners. There are around seven million households which are now led by a person over 65 and this will continue to increase.

3.1.15 The vast majority of older people (90%) live in their own homes. Nationally there are around 500,000 specialist housing units (sheltered through to Extra Care) with 400,000 of these being in the social housing sector. Therefore whilst there is a demand for specialist older person housing any long term solution does also have to include how people's existing homes and communities can be improved to allow older people to live independently within their own homes.

3.2 The Local picture

3.2.1 In many respects Havering's position is a reflection of the national picture. Unlike many other parts of London Havering has a proportion of older people which is currently just above the national average. It has the largest percentage of older people of any London borough. ONS also predicts that Havering's older person population will grow significantly in the future, increasing by 16% by 2021 accounting for nearly 50,000 people. The growth being very significant for the over 85's

Source ONS 2015 update

% & No. of older people	England	Havering	
2011 census	16.5%	17.8	44,000
ONS Estimate 2015	17.9	18.7	46,000
ONS Estimate 2021	19.2	19.0	50,000
ONS Estimate 2037	24.3	22.1	69,000

Older People numbers	2015	2020	2025	2030
-----------------------------	------	------	------	------

65-69	14	12	14	16
70-74	10	13	12	13
75-79	9	9	12	11
80-84	7	7	8	10
85-89	5	5	5	6
90+	3	3	4	5
000	46	49	54	61

3.2.2 In terms of tenure Havering has a greater number of its older population that own their own homes than both nationally and regionally, with the numbers in social housing being substantially less than London as a whole and also nationally.

3.2.3 The majority of those older people who own their own home are mortgage free 73% (as per Housing Needs and demand assessment 2012), with over 85% of those responding indicating that the equity ownership is in excess of £100,000.

Tenure	Owner Occ	Shared Owner	Local Authority	Other Social Rent	Private Rent	Living Rent Free
England	74.1	0.5	10.2	8.7	4.4	2.1
London	64.5	0.5	16.6	10.8	6.0	1.6
Havering	82.9	0.2	10.6	2.6	2.5	1.2
Havering	23277	67	2968	721	711	328

Source ONS2011 census

3.2.4 In terms of the type of accommodation that older people occupy, this again reflects the national picture with the overwhelming majority of Havering's older population living in non-specialist general needs accommodation. There is a considerable degree of under occupation in both social and owner occupied sectors.

3.2.5 National studies have shown that the majority of older people do not consider moving to alternative accommodation until particular circumstances mean that a move is necessary. Havering have recently conducted a survey of older people with the intention of better understanding the housing needs of older people. Preliminary results indicate that 79% of those responding to the survey had either no plans to move or had not thought about moving, therefore confirming the general lack of preparedness for older people to want to move.

3.2.6 Of those that did express a desire to move reasons given for wanting to move varied greatly, with the main ones being that the property was too big, less maintenance and the need for adapted accommodation. The preferred type of accommodation was a bungalow (56%) with a strong preference for a minimum of two bedrooms (61%).

3.2.7 When asked about moving into supported/specialist accommodation of the choices that the survey offered, retirement villages were heavily favoured (80%). This is perhaps not surprising as it was the most obviously independent living of the choices offered. It also uses terminology which is more easily understood than the names traditionally associated with Older Persons' specialist housing such as "sheltered and "extra care" which are often not well understood.

3.2.8 Currently the borough of Havering has just under 2000 specialist housing units for older people of all tenures. This includes sheltered housing, retirement and assisted living schemes and extra care housing. Note this figure does not include general needs housing that the Council has designated for older people. In excess of 60% of these are social housing, the majority of this group being the Council's own sheltered housing. (approx.800 units).

3.2.9 Nevertheless the quantity of private sector specialist older persons' accommodation is generally higher than for most other London boroughs (8th highest) and in part could be a reflection of the very high degree of owner occupation in the borough and the fact that the market is able to support a relatively high proportion of private retirement housing.

Private-sale/lease	Social Rent	Total
710	1219	1929

Source GLA older persons housing need report/elders Accommodation Council database

3.2.10. The fact that house prices are low for London (3rd Lowest borough) also means that the prices for Retirement Schemes are considerably lower than for other parts of London. There are also private sector schemes that have received planning permission and are currently due to be constructed for example McCarthy and Stone development at the ex-council owned site in Windmill Lane Upminster.

3.2.11. The private sector schemes tend to be newer and are either one or two bedroom properties with no studio or bedsit accommodation. The Council's properties were generally developed earlier and some do contain a percentage of smaller studio/ bedsit accommodation. A detailed assessment of the Council's own stock is detailed in section 6 of this report. There are a smaller number of Housing Association schemes (excluding Extra Care Schemes) totalling just over 300 units. The majority of these are located in seven schemes. Five of these consist of one and two bedroom units and two have a number of bedsits. Both of the schemes containing bedsits are owned by the same association (Anchor).

3.2.12. There are currently three schemes which have been specifically developed for Extra Care. Two of these schemes cater for both shared ownership and social rent whilst the third is a social rent scheme only. All three of these schemes have been developed by Housing Associations who are the prime developers of this type of accommodation across the country.

3.2.14 There are no specific schemes that are specifically designed for meeting the needs of older people who suffer from dementia although the existing Extra Care schemes do have tenants who have dementia and the agreements with the housing and care providers require them to accept people with levels of moderate dementia. Currently the majority of dementia clients will, when having to move from their homes by Adult Social Care, be placed in residential care. Havering's 2011 JSNA reported that there were 3014 people with dementia and predicted that this could rise to 4691 by 2030. It estimated that 63% of people with dementia remained in their own homes whilst 37% were in Residential accommodation.

3.2.15. In discussions with Havering officers it was also clear that there were other vulnerable groups of older people where the current specialist provision was not always suitable for their needs, especially those with learning disabilities and mental

health problems. There is a separate piece of work being carried out to look at this in more detail. However It is worth highlighting a particular group which can be best described as individuals who have a particularly chaotic lifestyle, often as a result of substance abuse (drugs, alcohol) whom Adult Social Care and Housing will have a statutory responsibility to assist but placing them in either sheltered or extra care schemes creates particular management issues and can be disruptive to other residents. In looking at future provision there could be a case for having a specific resource provided (possibly as move on accommodation) to house this group?

3.2.16 Whilst this report is generally looking at the older persons' requirements for independent living and therefore does not specifically address the residential and nursing care market in the borough, it is important to note that the borough has approx. 40 residential and nursing homes within the borough delivering in excess of 1500 beds.

3.2.17 This is a considerable number and far in excess of neighbouring boroughs. The Council has already indicated that it considers there are already sufficient registered care homes in Havering to meet both existing and projected needs. There are usually between 100 and 200 vacancies within care homes at any time. (Havering commissioning intentions 2013). One of the key objectives of the Council is to maximise the number of older people who can live independently for as long as they are able and will therefore look at what measures it can put in place to minimise its own use of residential accommodation. Having appropriate specialist independent accommodation for older people is integral to achieving this objective. It is also important to have effective measures to enable those older people who want to remain living independently in general needs accommodation so to do.

3.2.18 Currently Havering Adult Social Care perform above the London Average in terms of its admissions to Residential care. (584.7 per 100,000 of population. However with the projected increase in overall population it has been estimated that the numbers the Council will have responsibility for could increase by up to 18% between 2014 and 2020, an increase of nearly 200 admissions with an increase in net cost to the Council of £4.6m . This is in addition to the projected increase in costs as a result of the Care Act with cost pressures of £6.3m in 2016/17 and £6.1m in 2017/18.

3.2.19 A fundamental component of the Care Act is the 'suitability of accommodation' in meeting the at-home care and support needs of older and vulnerable people. The Act and the accompanying regulations and guidance outline how housing can support a more integrated approach and set out local implementation requirements. Of particular note:

- A general duty to promote wellbeing makes reference to suitable accommodation
- Housing not just the 'bricks and mortar', also includes housing related support or services
- Housing must be considered as part of an assessment process that may prevent, reduce or delay an adult social care need
- Information and advice should reflect housing options, as part of a universal service offer

- Care and support delivered in an integrated way with cooperation with partner bodies, including Housing

Therefore this needs to be taken into consideration when both assessing a designing services.

4. Demand and Needs Assessment

4.1 As can be seen from the demographic section of this report Havering has a large older population, which predominantly own their own houses, live in general needs accommodation which is often under occupied. For those who own their own property the majority own this outright (73%) and have in excess of £100,000 in equity.

4.1.2 Is there therefore a need for any additional specialist older person housing and if so what type of housing should that be? This section examines what is the specific need for specialist older persons' accommodation for all residents of Havering.

4.1.3 The assessment of future need for such accommodation is not a straightforward exercise. A number of predictive models have been developed but all of these stress the need to ensure that local circumstances are taken into consideration. This section will examine two of those national models - GLA Older Persons Housing Needs Study and Housing LIN toolkit as well as the Council's own previous assessment relating specifically to Extra Care housing before proposing its own Havering Model.

4.2 GLA Older Persons Housing Needs Study

4.2.1 In 2013 the GLA produced a report which set out what it considered were the projected specialist Older Persons' housing needs for each borough. This assessment did not make any distinction between the different forms of specialist housing. Their calculation was based on the Retirement Housing Group Model which looks at the number of older persons' households. Some of the assumptions they made were applied on a London wide basis e.g. the assumed number of older people requiring/wanting to move into specialist housing , whilst others e.g. tenure mix the data specific to each borough was used. The key assumptions were

- That 15% of households aged 75 and over and 2.5% of households 65-74 require specialist older persons' housing
- That 50% of the affordable rented older persons' housing stock is not fit for purpose but all the sale stock is fit for purpose.
- Affordable and private renters require an affordable rented product.
- 80% of home owners require a sale product and 20% require a shared equity product.
- Population estimates based on 2011 census data
- They used EAC (Elderly Accommodation Council) database to ascertain current supply
- They then calculated potential demand in 2015 and 2025 and compared this with current supply. They then take the average of the surplus/deficit for 2015 and 2025 to derive an annual target for provision of retirement housing by each Borough.

4.2.2 There overall conclusions were that London as a whole by 2025 should aim to provide

- 2,620 sale units per annum
- 955 intermediate (shared ownership/equity) units per annum
- 325 affordable rented units per annum

4.2.3 However for a significant number of boroughs they considered that there was an oversupply of affordable specialist older persons housin; Havering was one of those boroughs.

4.2.4 For Havering they estimated that there had been a reduction in overall supply between 2010 and 2013. This occurred in the affordable housing area and presumably reflects the initial rationalisation of the Council’s own Sheltered Housing Stock; there was however a small growth in the Private sector properties.

	Total	Market	Affordable
2010	2106	645	1461
2013	1929	710	1219
Change	-177	+65	-242

4.2.5 When this is considered against the current and projected demand the GLA report indicated that there is a significant deficit in the supply of Private Market Properties (intermediate and Owner Occ) but a current surplus of affordable properties. When this is projected to 2025 there is a considerable growth in the deficit of market properties but still a surplus (be it smaller) for affordable rent properties. It should also be noted that their calculation assumes that only 50% of the current affordable specialist housing is fit for purpose. If for example 100% of the existing affordable stock was considered fit for purpose in 2025, then the overall surplus of affordable stock increases to 636 (from 26).

	Total deman	Owner	Inter	Rent	Total	Owner	Ren 50%	Deficit/Surplus Total	Ownes	Inter	Rent
2015	2838	1867	467	505	1929	710	610	1518	1157	467	-106
2025	3277	2155	539	583	1929	710	610	1958	1445	539	-26
	Total deman	Owner	Inter	Rent	Total	Owner	Ren 100%	Deficit/Surplus Total	Ownes	Inter	Rent
2015	2838	1867	467	505	1929	710	1200	1518	1157	467	-716
2025	3277	2155	539	583	1929	710	1200	1958	1445	539	-636

4.2.6 Using this model they have then calculated that Havering needed the following annual target of new specialist accommodation.

Total	Owner Occupy	Intermediate	Affordable
185	135	50	0

4.2.7 The advantage of using this model is that it is being used by the GLA when it is assessing need and where the borough or Registered Providers and also when it is assessing any grant applications for building specialist older persons' housing in Havering. This is also reflected in the GLA priority for its specialist housing grant fund, the latest round specifically targeting schemes that are able to increase the number of specialist units available for home owners.

4.2.8 However as with any regionally based study it may not necessarily have picked up all the local nuances. For example the assumed level of 50% unfitness in the boroughs existing affordable housing stock may not be accurate. It also does not give any breakdown between the different types of SOPH.

4.3 Housing LIN SHOP Toolkit

4.3.1. The Housing LIN working with the Elders Accommodation Council has, over a number of years, developed its own model (SHOP) for assessing need. This in part follows the same model as the RHO in making an assessment of the number of people over 75 who would need specialist housing. The model has the advantage of breaking down need into different types of specialist accommodation and also assessing the tenure split based on national and local information. There is an on line toolkit which already has information on each local authority. It also allows for the base data assumptions to be varied. The Standard model which is based on work carried out for Department of Health entitled "More Choice Greater Voice" assumes the following :

- That 12.5% of people over 75 require Sheltered Accommodation
- That 2% of people over 75 require enhanced sheltered accommodation (care available but not 24 hour cover)
- That 2.5% of people over 75 require Extra Care

4.3.2 This higher overall percentage is in part based on the fact that in other countries such as Australia and USA there is a greater use of specialist housing and therefore an assumption that a greater proportion of older people could move to specialist housing as against remaining in their own homes.

4.3.3 These figures give a considerably greater assumed level of specialist older persons' accommodation than the GLA study.

4.3.4 The SHOP toolkit uses the same information as the GLA study in assessing the current available supply and also similar population projections.

4.3.5 Overall using the standard SHOP calculations results in a greater demand than the GLA both now and in 2025.

Demand	2015	2025	2030
GLA	2838	3277	N/a
Housing LIN	3842	4879	5356
Difference	1004	1602	

4.3.5 When this is broken down into the specific types of specialist housing and also where appropriate by tenure the following figures emerge.

4.3.6 The first table considers the current situation. This assumes that 21/79 split between rent and sale for all of the different types of accommodation.

	Demand 2015	Supply
Sheltered Housing Total	2825	1734
-Social Rent	593	1024
-Lease	2232	710
Enhanced Sheltered Total	452	
-Rent	95	0
-Lease	357	0
Extra Care Total	565	195
-Rent	119	175
-Lease*	446	20

4.3.7 The second table projects the need in 2025. The modelling assumptions for the projected need uses the ONS population projection figures and assumes the same distribution between lease/sale and affordable rent.

	2020	2025	2030	Deficit/surplus 2025 based on current supply
Sheltered Housing Total	3063	3588	3938	-2254
-Rent	643	753	827	+271
-Lease	2419	2834	3111	-2124
Enhanced Sheltered Total	490	574	630	-574
-Rent	103	121	132	-121
-Lease	387	453	498	-453
Extra Care Total	613	718	788	-523
-Rent	129	151	165	+24
-Lease	484	567	622	-547

4.3.8 Both the current and future projections presume a higher level of overall need for specialist older persons' housing than the GLA mode. However it should be stressed that the Housing Lin stress that they consider that their base model does need to be adapted to take into account local conditions . For example stressing that in areas which have a large older population and where the market has developed its own solutions such as having a large number of care homes, this needs to be taken into account when considering how the future market will be developed. Other factors will be the Council's own approach to developing alternatives to Residential accommodation.

4.3.9 Where there is consistency with the GLA figures is the acceptance that the areas where there is a considerable deficit is the private market and where there is a surplus in the affordable sheltered accommodation.

4.4 Havering Assessment Extra Care Housing Strategy 2011

4.4.1 Havering officers have previously undertaken their own assessment of the need for Extra Care housing. This was contained within the Extra Care Housing Strategy 2011 to 2021. This was compiled prior to the 2011 census data. It therefore used the most up to date census projections that were available in 2010. It also used other Havering specific information such as older persons on Housing Register, survey data for 2006 Older Persons' Housing Strategy, Adult Social Care data in relation to both health of older people in Havering and the current and projected use of Residential homes.

4.4.2 The projection only considered the need for Extra Care Housing. It also assumed that the only persons moving into Extra Care housing were people who needed care (as defined by FACS). They produced the following calculation - an overall figure of 630 additional Extra Care Units or 63 per year over a 10 year period. Whilst this calculation did not cover sheltered housing it is a useful comparator when assessing the overall need for specialist older persons housing.

4.5 What is the correct figure for Havering?

4.5.1 The following section draws on the previous information and puts forward a proposal for estimating the need for specialist older persons' housing in Havering. Any projection takes a number of assumptions which may turn out to not be accurate and therefore have an effect on the original projection. In terms of the overall demographic projections of the growth in the numbers of older people, these are likely to be reasonably robust. Although they may be affected if there was a dramatic change in the numbers of older people either moving into or out of Havering.

4.5.2 The split between the rented and sale proportion of the market makes the assumption that the levels of home ownership will remain the same and it may be prudent to also consider scenarios where the current rent/sale split increases or marginally drops. However this variation can also be built into any development, programme with the providers of specialist housing having the ability to move properties between being either rented or leased depending on the particular market conditions.

4.5.3 There are then the assumptions relating to the popularity and need for specialist older persons' housing and whether the current assumptions will be accurate. Both the GLA and the LIN calculations assume a level of need for specialist housing which is greater than the market currently provides. For example they recommend for Sheltered Housing that the figure of 125 people per 1000 over 75 where the average figure for England in 2014 for 105 and this had fallen from 2010 when it was 110. Whilst this in part is caused by the relative late development of the private sector retirement housing market, will the UK ever get to the levels that are achieved in other countries? In the USA and Australia for example around 5% of the older population live in specialist retirement housing against the 0.5% in the UK. The GLA, and to a greater extent the Housing LIN models, bring us closer to that

level. It however comes at a time when technology and also policy and practice mean that people stay within their own homes?

4.5.4 In the public and not for profit sector there has been a virtual stopping of the building of any new sheltered/retirement schemes with new schemes being almost entirely Extra Care and latterly Retirement Villages. There is also a growing understanding in the social housing sector that the increasingly scarce stock of family housing is being occupied by older people who are also under occupying the property. A large majority of older people, as is evidenced by Havering own survey (79%) as well as numerous national surveys, does not consider moving until circumstances force them into it. For those who do consider moving most prefer to move into smaller general needs accommodation which can provide easy access e.g. a bungalow. This does raise the question that in addition to any specialist older persons' housing is there also not a demand for that type of housing to be constructed? For example a "last home" concept to match the "starter home" concept that is already accepted as a way for young households to start independent living?

4.5.5 On this basis our view is that at this point in time there is possibly an over estimate on the overall need, especially the entry level specialist older persons' housing-retirement/sheltered. This is not to say that, especially for leased/sale properties, there is not a need for additional ones to be built. But we think this should be at a slightly lower level than is specified for example by the LIN.

4.5.6 We consider that the split between the properties that need to be built for sale/lease and those for affordable rent is broadly correct with over 80% of Havering's older population being home owners and nearly three quarters of those owning their property outright. It follows that this split should also be reflected in the older persons' specialist housing market. However we would not recommend assuming that the current level of home ownership will significantly change for future projections

4.5.7 We are also of the view that having a more detailed breakdown which differentiates different types of specialist older persons' housing is essential. The separation of Enhanced Sheltered and Extra Care is useful in that it identifies the different level of care that is required. Enhanced being care but without 24 hour cover whilst Extra Care assumes that 24 hour cover is provided. However it is likely that in modern Extra Care or Retirement Villages both levels of care will be provided in one scheme.

4.5.8 Therefore the only change in terms of modelling would be to reduce the demand level for sheltered/ retirement schemes to 100 people per 1000 of over 75 population. The rationale for this is that the agreed strategy in Adult Social Care is to try, where possible, for people to remain in their own home. The market split figures would also remain the same as in the earlier example. Using these assumptions this produces the following figures.

Havering	2015			2025		
	Demand	Supply	Variance	Demand	Supply	Variance
Sheltered Housing 100 per 1000+75	2260	1734	526	2870	1734	
-Rent	475	1024	+549	603	1024	+421
-Lease	1785	710	1075	2267	710	1643
Enhanced Sheltered 20 per 1000 +75	452	0	452	574	0	574
-Rent	95	0	95	121	0	121
-Lease	357	0	357	453	0	453
Extra Care 25 per 1000+75	565	195	370	718	195	523
-Rent	119	175	+56	151	175	+24
-Lease	446	20	426	567	20	547

4.5.9 As can be seen the majority of the need relates to provision within the private sector. The Council does, as part of its strategic role, need to identify that need and to assist in enabling that to occur via its strategic policies but does not have a statutory responsibility to either build or commission that development. The exception to this relates to accommodation that is designed to also provide levels of care (Extra Care and Retirement Villages). These schemes are likely to contain a mix of tenures. They are also not likely to be commissioned without the support of the local authority as the developer/provider will want to be clear that there is both a need and resources to fund the Care element of any scheme.

4.5.10 The figures also clearly evidence that there is an over-supply of affordable sheltered housing, the majority of which in Havering is owned by the Council. This over-supply could be increased if, in developing new developments which cater for mixed dependency, some older people who previously would have moved into older sheltered prefer to move into these newer developments. Section 6 of this report looks in detail at the current condition of the Council's sheltered housing stock and makes recommendations as to the future use of individual schemes. In addition it is also recommended that the Council enters into discussions with the RSL providers who own sheltered stock in the borough to understand their intentions.

4.6 Summary

- There is currently provision of approx 2000 specialist housing units in the borough.
- Majority of this provision is in the public/not for profit sector

- The current and projected demand indicates that this will be considerably bigger in the private sector.
- That currently there is surplus of sheltered accommodation in the public/not for profit sector.
- That there is currently sufficient capacity in the public/not for profit sector to meet projected increase in population levels (this does not take into account quality of existing stock)
- Future growth would therefore be concentrated in the private sector
- That the current Extra Care Housing provision is almost exclusively for affordable rent. None of the private sector schemes currently offer Extra Care facilities.
- There is no specific provision for older persons with dementia or for other vulnerable older people

5. What type of New Development and who moves into them?

5.1 At the cutting edge, the older persons' housing sector continually adapts to changes in aspirations, demographics, need and more immediately, the market and funding options. This has led to the development of different types of older persons' housing. These include:

- Larger purpose-built extra care, from 80 to village scale, that integrate with the wider community
- Co-housing initiatives that are funded, commissioned and managed by the residents
- Smaller schemes designed to high space and mobility standards with limited communal and support facilities
- Specialist developments that cater for higher levels of dependency and dementia
- Developments that cater for active lifestyles and young-older people
- Developments combined with other housing and care to create community hubs
- For those developments that have been developed by Housing Associations the mixed tenure development is becoming the norm. This is both a reflection on the reduced level of grant funding and the need to cross subsidise the affordable rent properties and also the relative lack of private sector older persons' housing when compared to the public sector.

5.2 Within the public/not for profit sector the development of Extra Care Schemes has tended to be the dominant type of new development. The newer tend now to be mixed tenure for the reasons detailed in the previous paragraph. One of the other issues relates to how mixed the residents are in respect of their care needs. One of the reasons for developing Extra Care schemes was the ability to provide care services on site and allow residents to remain in the schemes rather than move into residential accommodation. That is not to say that individuals do not receive support if they remain in their own homes or traditional sheltered accommodation. It has been argued that Extra Care could become an alternative for people moving into residential care. This was one of the prime reasons for Havering supporting the development of the newest Extra Care Scheme Dreywood.

5.3 The rationale being that moving into supported accommodation would enable individuals to remain in independent living accommodation longer because there is the support around them and also that it could actually improve a person's health or delay the decline in their physical wellbeing. There have been a number of studies aimed at seeing whether this assumption is correct. A study in 2011 of three extra care providers was carried out by the Institute of Longitudinal Studies "Putting the extra in Extra Care". They compared data from extra care schemes and the general community and concluded that residents of Extra Care accommodation were less likely to move into residential accommodation than a comparable group of older people living in the community (10% as against 19%) and that there was evidence of lower admissions to hospitals and less falls. They concluded that Extra Care was very much a home for life and that an expansion of extra care would result in substantial savings for local authorities and the NHS.

5.4 There has just been published a further study carried out by Aston University on behalf of the Extra Care Charitable Trust, a large not for profit provider of Extra Care and Retirement Villages. This was a three year study looking at comparable groups of individuals, one group living in Extra Care and Retirement Village schemes run by ECCT and the other group living in the community. The study undertook a very detailed analysis of each individual in the study, measuring not just their actual interactions with the NHS, level of care received etc but also attempted to measure how their physical and mental health had changed over the period of the study. They concluded that the Extra Care group's health generally improved when compared both to the condition when they commenced the study and also compared with the comparator group. Examples include:

- 19% of extra care residence improved from a pre-frail condition to being physically resilient
- 14.8% reduction in depressive symptoms
- 10.1% improvement in autobiographical memory

5.5 In terms of interaction with the NHS they claim that there was a reduction in unplanned admissions to hospital reducing from 8-14 days to 1-2 and a 46% reduction in visits to GP. Overall they claim that there was a 38% reduction in NHS costs.

5.6 For local authorities they argued that there was both a reduction in the need for people to move into residential care and a reduction in the cost of providing domiciliary care compared with providing this in the community. They translated the savings in care costs as 17.8% for lower care and 26% for higher levels of care.

5.7 This study was only carried out in schemes run by ECCT who promote a model of integrated housing, health and social care and the study is clear that it is measuring this model. This model is similar to other extra care providers although ECCT is highly regarded within the sector and considered to provide effective levels of care and support. Most of their schemes are mixed tenure and very much promote the mixed dependency model. They will include individuals who have made a

lifestyle choice to move into their schemes (especially those who have purchased leases) and have no care needs and also a combination of those who have some level of dependency (from low to medium to high) usually on a third/ third/ third split.

5.7 Looking at the position in Havering and the three existing Extra Care schemes, these are predominantly affordable/social rented units 170. There are five shared ownership units in Painsbrook, and 20 shared ownership for Dreywood Court. The Council has nomination rights for the rented properties and a lettings agreement which reflects the mixed dependency model. The care model for each of the schemes promotes the mixed dependency model aiming for a third split for each band;

Low-1-7 hours care per week

Medium 7-14 hours care per week

High 15+ hours care per week

5.8 An analysis of 14/15 residents receiving care via the Council's contract indicates that the average number of hours of care received for individuals in the Extra Care Schemes suggests that currently this mix is not being achieved with a higher proportion of the residents being in the lower two bands (53 low 41 medium 19 High). The largest proportion of the High category is in the newest scheme Dreywood. It should be noted that the average care hours received by those in Extra Care Schemes is considerably above the either the average for home care as a whole or for the Council's sheltered schemes

Location	Numbers	Average age	Ave Hours per client per week
All Home Care	1805	84.23	5.74
Extra Care Only	113	80.33	9.13
Councils Sheltered Only	72	84.17	5.98

5.9 This in itself is not necessarily a problem, especially if it is accepted that the overall Extra Care environment will have the positive effect that the Aston University study indicates and that it will improve a person's health and delay or eliminate a person's need to move into residential accommodation. There is no reason to suppose that this is not the case. There could however be an issue if the care contracts that have been negotiated assume that there is a higher level of care to be provided than is actually the case and there is no flexibility to reduce this cost. Secondly if budgets had been predicated on savings being achieved because those moving into the extra care schemes would have moved into residential accommodation?

5.10 Our understanding is that there are issues with both these questions. A very basic analysis of the data for the previous year would suggest that there is some difficulty in having enough hours to comply with the contract and therefore the Council is paying for hours it does not need. We understand that this is still the case with Dreywood. The contract itself assumes a mix of dependency rather than being

weighted to the higher end dependency that the budget projections would tend to suggest was assumed. There would therefore always be individuals moving into schemes who would not otherwise qualify for residential care. Although it may well be that in future years they remain in the Extra Care accommodation when otherwise they would have moved into residential there are not the short term savings. This is in no way advocating that Extra Care Schemes are not being successful or should not be continued, only that in financial terms they should be considered much more in terms of deferred residential costs for future years rather than immediate cost savings.

5.11 Discussions with existing owners of the Extra Care accommodation suggests that they do have concerns about how schemes are being managed in the future. Notwithstanding the level of care currently being delivered they are concerned that with the great pressure that Adult Social Care budgets are under there will be an increasing move to change the mixed dependency models and have schemes which predominantly or solely have high dependency residents. The argument is that this could result in a de-facto care home which reduces the advantages that the Extra Care environment is designed to create (own home, independence etc), although still being economically advantageous to the local authority. Some providers would be prepared to accept this model if they were given the appropriate assurances concerning long term care contract. There is however the added concern that with new Extra Care Developments being likely to be mixed tenure, it will become increasingly more difficult to sell the shared ownership and leased units. This is because the purchasers of those units are much more likely both not to need the care element or if they do are self-funders and will not want to live in an environment where the majority of residents are receiving high levels of care. Given that the financial model will require a degree of cost subsidy from the shared ownership and sales units to fund schemes this would make future schemes unviable. There is already some evidence that the relative higher level of care being delivered at Dreywood Court, coupled with the introduction of more vulnerable older people, is having a negative effect on the perception of the scheme .

5.12 The development of Retirement Villages is something which has largely been carried out outside of London. These share a lot of the same features as Extra Care schemes. But where some newer Extra Care schemes are starting to reduce some of the communal facilities as they become under increasing financial pressure, the overall larger number of properties makes it easier to continue to have such items a restaurant, fitness centres shops, medical support and a large range of activities.

5.13 Another significant factor is that the number of residents who receive care is likely to be no more than 25% but as the scheme is likely to be up to 250 units this still represents a significant resource for the Local authority. Schemes will always be mixed tenure with a typical mix being 50% sale 30% shared ownership and 20% rent. Given the relative high prices for London schemes the model could be flexed with a higher proportion of shared ownership being offered as against outright sale.

5.14 Given that the majority of residents will not have care needs the village is also aimed for individuals who would have opted to move into the lower levels of

supported accommodation such as retirement housing or the traditional local authority sheltered scheme. It therefore is aimed at covering the full spectrum of older persons' specialist housing.

5.15 With Havering having a deficit of private specialist housing for older people whilst arguably still needing additional extra care accommodation, then the development of a village could be considered an attractive proposition. In discussing this with officers there has been some concern expressed that as the scheme will have a high number of properties for sale and also shared ownership this could attract purchasers from outside the borough. This in turn may lead to an increase in demand for social care which would then be the responsibility for Havering to supply.

5.16 For a scheme to be developed it is unlikely to go ahead without it being actively supported by the local authority. This is outside of any role the authority has in exercising its planning responsibilities. This is because any developer/provider will want some undertaking/agreement about the proportion of the clients that will need care and the Council's role in providing funding and/or contracts to deliver that care. If the Council entered into any such agreement it is likely to have 100% nomination rights to those properties. In reality this is likely to be the rented element of the scheme. Any developer may well also agree to undertake any initial marketing of units for sale and shared ownership to Havering residents and the Council can actively pursue this itself. However it is extremely unlikely that any developer would agree to any more restrictive undertaking as the viability of the scheme will dependent on achieving sales.

5.17 The very large level of home ownership amongst older people in Havering, coupled with the fact that nearly three quarters of these own their property mortgage free with considerable equity, would indicate that there is the potential demand to fill the sale and shared ownership part of the scheme with largely Havering Residents.

5.18 If a scheme was developed as there are no others in the immediate area it could also potentially attract people from other boroughs. The relatively low house prices could also be an influence. Is this however any different from what currently operates with the existing privately owned retirement and assisted living developments that already exist and are still being built? Looking at the supply of private specialist housing in neighbouring boroughs Bexley and Redbridge already have more units than Havering whilst Barking and Dagenham, Waltham Forest , Greenwich and Newham have less.

Borough	Private Older Person Units
Barking and Dagenham	160
Bexley	914
Greenwich	177
Havering	710
Newham	0
Redbridge	922
Waltham Forest	293

Source GLA study

5.19 The second factor to consider is how many who do move from other boroughs will qualify for local authority assessed assistance both in terms of assessing the need and also whether they would qualify financially or be self-funders? In terms of need this is unlikely to be different from the overall Havering population, where currently 98% of those receiving care pay for some part of it. In respect of the financial position, given that individuals are purchasing property, they are likely to be at least initially be self-funders. Whilst it is undoubtedly true that in future some are likely to be the responsibility of the Local authority it is not considered to be something that would substantially affect the current future care projections.

5.20 If the Council was supportive of the development of a Retirement village or further Extra Care schemes could the Council be involved in the development itself, either by itself or in partnership with a developer/provider? As has already been identified the Council has a surplus of sheltered accommodation. As is detailed in the next section some of that stock is past its sell by date and needs to be closed. If the Council was to agree to this it would have surplus sites with the potential for redevelopment. A number of those sites would be suitable for developing new Extra Care schemes and two potentially for Village Schemes (see next section for more detail).

5.21 The Council has already set up its own development company which could potentially develop the sites. However such a company would still have to ensure that any development was viable and therefore face the same pressures to achieve a high percentage of sales to cross subsidise the rental units. This would mean that there may still be the need to sell units to older people outside of the borough. There may be potential to use resources from within the Council's own HRA to both aid the initial development and also have the rented properties within the HRA? The initial capital expenditure is likely to be high in the region of £45million for a high quality development with a significant number of two bed properties, although the cost could be reduced if the scheme had smaller units and scaled down community facilities. An Extra Care scheme build cost would be less in the region of £100k per unit not including land costs. The Council will be bearing all of the risk and there will be the opportunity cost of not being able to use that money for developing other accommodation.

5.22 The Council would also have to make the decision whether, once the property was built, it owned and managed the property itself, presumably developing the existing older persons' sheltered service to manage the new units.

5.23 A further option would be to enter into a joint venture or partnership with an existing specialist provider who has experience in operating Extra Care schemes and or Retirement Villages. The exact nature of any agreement would have to be carefully worked out. The Council could invest via its land and/or additional capital grant which in turn would mean it would get both the 100% nomination rights plus return on its investment via a proportion of any profit/surplus generated by the scheme. This option has the advantage of a lower level of upfront investment and a sharing of the risk.

5.25 In looking at new developments for older people the fact that the majority of older people live in general needs accommodation cannot be ignored, neither can the fact that there is a high level of under occupation. Havering's own research indicates that older people do not consider moving until circumstances make it a priority. For those who have considered moving usually this is into smaller accommodation with preference for bungalows rather than specialist housing. The popularity of the Council's development of small bungalows in the grounds of a number of sheltered schemes would seem to be confirmation of a latent demand to move if the right property becomes available. However the numbers of existing older tenants specifically asking for smaller property is considerably less than the actual levels of under occupation. Currently 186 tenants over 65 are on waiting list of which, 9 need larger property, 87 need property of same size, 90 need property of a smaller size. Consideration could be given to developing smaller general needs units specifically for older people to encourage further downsizing and making available family size units.

5.24 Summary

- Current research indicates that there could be considerable long term financial savings for Councils and NHS by extended use of Extra Care and Care Village Schemes. There is also some evidence that it improves the health and well-being of residents
- Savings for local authorities are more likely to be deferred cost rather than short term savings
- It is essential to have an element of flexibility built into care contract relating to Extra Care schemes
- Havering needs to relook at the current care contracts for its Extra Care schemes to ensure it is getting best value for money
- A Retirement Village development could produce a greater degree of flexibility in delivering care needs.
- Development of any Retirement Village is not without risk and due to high number of sale and SO units needs to be carefully managed.

- There is potential to develop both additional Extra Care schemes and a Care Village from land released due to closing some existing sheltered scheme. The Council could develop these themselves or either into partnership or joint venture with a developer provider. This is considered the preferred option.

6. The Council's own Sheltered housing Stock

6.1 The Council currently has 20 sheltered accommodation schemes. Most of these were built in the late 60's and early 70's. In 2006 the Council undertook a review of its then sheltered stock and took the decision to close a number of schemes. This was after all schemes were assessed on a number of factors including :

- Cost of bringing properties to decent homes standard
- Tenant Satisfaction
- Disposal Value
- Detailed Features
- Maintenance costs
- Void Level
- Bedsits

6.2 A total of 7 schemes were recommended for closure of which six have now been closed. The one scheme which remains open which was originally recommended for closure is Royal Jubilee Court.

6.3 A further three schemes were recommended for remodelling. One, Lombard Court, is in the process of being closed and will then be redeveloped. A second, Delderfield, has been partially sold off leaving a small block of 14 properties. Family units are being developed on the sold part of the site by East Thames Housing Association. Dell Court was the third scheme which has a high proportion of bedsits and it was anticipated within the report that they would be able to be converted. To date these have not been converted and remain unpopular. Dell is adjacent to the larger Ravenscroft scheme which can be viewed spatially as a single provision.

6.4 The closing of the schemes reduced the number of bedsits which were becoming increasingly unpopular and difficult to let. Havering are to be commended in taking the decision to close schemes as many authorities when faced with similar issues have baulked at closing schemes confining the decision to the "too difficult list".

6.5. The Council has recently revised how it delivers its sheltered service, which has created a single team to deliver the housing support service. The aim is also to build on the practice of some schemes to better develop links with older people in the surrounding area that the scheme is located in. The cost of the sheltered service is covered by a combination of service charges and contribution from the HRA. Following a survey which identified that some tenants within the schemes experienced loneliness a befriending scheme has been established which is delivered by Tapestry. This scheme is funded by the HRA. Whilst not within the remit of this report to look into this structure it is worth noting that the changes that have been made look practical and should be effective in delivering a good quality service to residents. The development of the community model, sometimes called

hub and spoke, is also considered good practice. Considerable efforts are also being made to better publicise the Sheltered Housing schemes. This has resulted in an increase in the number of people expressing an interest in moving to sheltered accommodation, which is now two per week. Nevertheless as has been evidenced in section xx of this report even with this reduction, the borough as a whole still has a surplus of social rented sheltered housing and it is likely that the less popular schemes and individual properties that are too small (bedsits) or have poor access (no Lifts) will remain the most difficult to let.

6.6 There is therefore the need to undertake a further evaluation of the remaining schemes with the aim of assessing whether schemes are capable of having a long term future or whether they have reached the end of their useful life. During the last four years there has been extensive investment in all schemes as properties have been brought up to decent homes standards. This has included the fitting of new bathrooms and kitchen, ensuring windows are upgraded and replaced. In addition the communal areas have been upgraded along with improvements to the external areas. Broadband connection is now also available to all tenants. The total expenditure was in excess of £8m. This means that in terms of fabric of the building there is little that can be done to further upgrade individual properties within schemes. Some remodelling has taken place where within a small number of schemes there were still shared services. There is only one scheme Sunrise Lodge where there are still shared facilities. There are however still a significant number of bedsits with five schemes having more than 20% of their units of this size. There are also a significant number of units where there is no lift access to first floor.

6.7 As part of the Council's overall HRA business plan it has been shown that the schemes can be sustained over the 30 year life of the plan. This takes into account the need to continue to upgrade the fabric and services to the building. There is also some resources set aside to undertake further conversions of Bedsits over next three years (£1.28m with plans currently being drawn up to enable bedsits in Beehive Court to be converted into two beds but does not assume any further upgrades such as additional Lifts.

6.8 It has for some time been increasingly difficult to let bedsits and many remain vacant. There are also difficulties in letting those properties that do not have access to lifts, although this is not as big an issue as the bed sits.

6.9 The overall size of individual one bed properties varies. Most would not meet the modern space standards for one bed properties 55 sq. metres. However the majority are capable of housing a single person but might be considered too small for a two person household. This is reflected in the occupation levels with over 92% of the units being let to single people.

6.10 If the properties are going to have a long term use then it is not realistic to ignore the need to have a plan to deal with those schemes which still contain bedsits and also address the lack of lifts. Unless these issues are addressed those properties that are bedsits will increasingly become unlettable and certainly are not sustainable in even the short term. Current evidence suggests that the more popular schemes without lifts can still be let to active older people but rules out frailer older people from taking them. It also means that as older people get frailer then there will be a need for them to move to ground floor accommodation. Whilst the lack of lifts

may not affect schemes as greatly as bedsits they will increasingly become more difficult and again this issue cannot be ignored. Schemes are currently being looked at to see whether lifts can be economically installed. This includes the provision of stair lifts in some blocks. Preliminary indications are that this could be achieved in a number of the schemes.

6.11 A scheme's location is important as a good scheme that caters for older people will have good access to local shops, doctors and local community facilities and good accessible transport links. Flat and level access to the scheme is also essential. Security is always considered a high priority for older people and schemes must be capable of being safe and secure.

6.12 Given that there is a surplus of affordable rented sheltered units it seems sensible to establish clear criteria that schemes have to comply or within a cost envelope could comply with in order to prioritise which schemes should be considered for closure.

6.13 The following is a draft criteria:

- Scheme has to be viable without assuming any bedsits are let?
- Has to be capable of sustaining a "community model"?
- Able to get lift access to upper floors- or those properties treated as unlettable in any business model and the assumed rent income significantly discounted
- Must be in right areas
- Individual properties must be large enough to meet aspirations of future generations of older people?

6.14 An attempt has been made to consider each scheme against these criteria. Where appropriate consideration has also been given to whether there is an appropriate alternative use for the scheme, this has resulted in the following suggested approach to each scheme. At this stage it should be noted that there has been no consultation with tenants on either the overall criteria that are being applied or the recommendations for any individual schemes. If the Council does wish to consider closing a scheme or making a major alteration then there will be a need to undertake the appropriate consultation and no final decisions should be made until this consultation has been undertaken and its outcomes duly considered. Attached as appendix 1 is a more detailed analysis of each scheme.

6.15 The following schemes currently meet major scheme criteria issues and therefore can be retained without any additional expenditure outside of what has been assumed in the HRA business plan.

- Cole Court
- William Tansley Hse
- Cockabourne Court
- Chalbury Crescent
- Cottons and Fambridge Ravenscourt

6.16 The following schemes could remain open if existing lift access issues can be addressed

- Bards
- Garrick House
- Holsworthy House
- Thomas Simms Court

6.18 The following schemes could be considered for either closure or be retained if bedsits could be made into one bed units . Initial plans have already been drawn up for Beehive Court bedsits to be converted. This would see the existing bedsits converted into two bed accommodation. It is understood that it is also possible to convert the bedsits in Dell Court. Brunswick is likely to be more difficult due to the physical location of the existing bedsits.

- Dell Court – 90% bedsits (if considered separate from Ravenscourt)
- Beehive Court 27%bedsits
- Brunswick- 32% bedsits

6.19 The following scheme will in the longer term be unsustainable due to its small size and impending redevelopment on adjacent site. It is therefore recommended it be closed and the site sold for development.

- Delderfield

6.20 The following schemes are unpopular. Although the geographical areas are suitable for older persons' accommodation the specific estates they are located on, especially Park Lane Maygreen, are not popular. Should be considered as part of a wider regeneration of the area and closed

- Park Lane Maygreen
- Queen Street Villas

Alternative use for sites.

6.21 All of the schemes that are either recommended for closure, or closure is an option, are capable of having alternative accommodation built on them. Royal Jubilee Court and the Sunrise/Serena/ Solar complex are the largest sites, both being in excess of one hectare and depending on planning could be capable of having a Retirement Village constructed on them, possibly not as big as the preferred size of 250 dwellings but certainly in excess of 150 units. If it was considered viable to have a village constructed then it is recommended that a detailed feasibility study is convened to confirm the suitability of these two sites. It should be noted that it is understood that when the land that Royal Jubilee Court was gifted to the Council that there was a covenant put on the land which states that the land must be used for housing older people.

6.22 Beehive Court is large enough to have built a standard Extra Care Scheme but would also be suitable for the development of general needs accommodation as would all other sites. It is also one of the schemes whose bedsits could be converted into a smaller number of two bed units. However in respect of Queen Street and Maygreen Estate this would have to be carried out as part of a more widespread regeneration of the area.

6.33 In addition one part of Queen Street may also be suitable for adaption for hostel accommodation if this was considered to be a need and was of financial advantage to the Council. Part of the scheme already contains a homeless hostel. The other part of the site would be suitable for general needs accommodation.

6.34 Delderfield as indicated earlier has already had part of the original scheme sold to East Thames housing Association and the rump of 14 units is unlikely to have a long term viability, especially once the new family size accommodation is constructed . Negotiating a sale of the remainder of the land to East Thames would seem to be a logical action. They could build either further family accommodation or create a number of smaller shared ownership units for younger people as starter homes.

6.35 the table below summarises possible development options.

Scheme	Aprox Size Hectares	Current number of units	Retirement Village	Extra Care	Gen Needs Dev	Estate Regen
SSS	1.124	55	✓ (200)	✓	✓	X
RJC	1.095	79	✓ (150)	✓	✓	X
Beehive Court	0.6375	48	X	✓ (90)	✓	X
Queens Street	0.315	31	X	X	-	✓
Park Lane Maygreen	0.7	31	X	X	-	✓
Brunswick	0.31	47	X	X	✓	X
Dell	0.425	29	X	X	✓	X
DeIlderfield	0.14	14	X	X	✓	X

6.36 This still leaves a number of options to be considered and some schemes may be able to have their life extended if bedsits can be effectively converted.

6.37 Producing a Development Strategy

This report has shown that there is currently a surplus of affordable rented properties at the entry level of specialist Older Persons' Housing, with a deficit for leased properties. When considering the more dependent models (enhanced sheltered and extra care) there is an overall deficit but the greatest need is for provision for sale (be it outright sale or shared ownership). Modern specialist housing developments are

also designed to cater for individuals with differing levels of care needs and therefore it makes sense when looking at future schemes to consider that those wanting differing care needs can be catered for in the same scheme.

6.38 Furthermore designing larger developments such as Retirement Villages means that they can also accommodate older people with little or no care needs but who want to live in a safe older persons' community .

6.39 The review of the Council's own sheltered stock shows that there are a number of schemes which are difficult if not impossible to effectively modernise. At least two are also on large sites which would be suitable for building on older persons' developments. The Council therefore has the ability to make more efficient use of its own assets. It would also enable units to be constructed which assist in dealing with the pressures facing Adult Social Care due to the predicted growth in the numbers of older people. Prioritising those sites for older person developments would enable developments to be constructed which meet the projected needs. This relates both to the types of support given to the residents and also the tenancy mix.

In the example given below it is assumed that six schemes would be closed reducing the current sheltered portfolio by just over 250 units. On two of the sites Retirement Villages were then constructed.

Scenario as per 4.5.8	Units Available	Demand 2015	Surplus	Demand 2025	Surplus
Sheltered					
Rent (councils and Housing Association)	1024	475	549	603	421
Assume all reduction to come from Council owned Stock					
If Following sites Decommissioned					
Royal Jubilee court		79			
SSS		55			
Delderfield		14			
Queens Street		31			
Maygreen/Park Lane		31			
Brunswick		47			
		257			
Units Available		767			257

Appendix 9

Scenario as per report 4.5.8		Units Available	Demand 2015	Deficit	Demand 2025	Deficit
	Enhanced Sheltered					
	Rent	0	95	95	121	121
	Sale	0	357	357	453	453
	Extra Care		452	452	718	
	Rent	175	119	-56	151	-24
	Sale	20	446	426	567	547
	overall Surplus/Deficit Rent					97
	overall Surplus/Deficit Sale					1000
	Retirement Village RJC			150		
	Retirement Village SSS			200		
	Total			350		
	Assume 80/20 split Sale/Rent			Rent	70	
				Sale	280	
	Revised Surplus /Deficit Rent					27
	Revised Surplus /Deficit Sale					720

6.40 Summary

- The Council has restructured its sheltered housing service in an effective manner
- It has invested in its sheltered housing stock and most properties have been modernised to the maximum level
- There are a number of schemes that have a high number of bedsit properties which makes them unviable in the long term
- Not all schemes have full access to lifts for properties above the ground floor, if action is not taken to install lifts or this not economically viable then those properties are unlikely to have a long term future at least as accommodation for older people.
- There is potential for up to six schemes to be closed due to number of bedsits and one due to its lack of size
- Up to a further four schemes could also be closed if lift issues could not be addressed.
- Two schemes could be closed as part of regeneration of overall area.
- There are considerable redevelopment opportunities on the sites that could potentially close including the construction of additional Extra Care schemes

or a Retirement Village. This would assist in delivering properties to help address the projected pressures on adult social care budgets.

7 The Older Person living in General Needs Accommodation

7.1 The majority of this report has concentrated on what specialist housing is required for older people. There has not been a detailed examination to date of all the services that the Council and its partners provide to older people who wish and are able to remain living in their own general needs accommodation. However as has already been established the majority of older people live in their own homes and will continue to do so. The introduction of the Care Act re-emphasised the right of people to remain in their own homes and the role that local authorities have in making a person's housing needs to be an integral part of any needs assessment. It is worth repeating the points made at beginning of this report that an authority has:

- A general duty to promote wellbeing makes reference to suitable accommodation
- Housing not just the 'bricks and mortar', also includes housing related support or services
- Housing must be considered as part of an assessment process that may prevent, reduce or delay an adult social care need
- Information and advice should reflect housing options, as part of a universal service offer
- Care and support delivered in an integrated way with cooperation with partner bodies, including housing

7.2 In the Council's and CCG's better care funding submission it was highlighted the importance of having an integrated approach to services along with the importance of people being able to stay independent and remain in their own homes. Therefore this needs to be taken into consideration when both assessing and designing services. Currently Havering offer a variety of services which do assist people to remain within their own home. There is a specific work stream within the Better Care Plan –Intermediate Care Pathway which is aimed at building on the work and services that are already in place, including reablement, telecare, falls initiatives and the provision of aids and adaptations including DFG's. The Council spent over £600k last year giving Disabled Facility Grants to ensure that people were able to remain in their own home, 66% of this resource being spent on people over 65 (73 individual grants) . Separately the Council's Housing Department allocated £500k for similar work for tenants living in Council property.

7.3 There is evidence of good working relations between the Occupational Health Service and the Housing Grants team to ensure that schemes are progressed. What perceives to be lacking is housing itself being integrated into the work stream.

An older person living in their own home, especially if it is not a Council or Housing Association property, is unlikely to have a one stop place where they can go to receive advice. Often an issue relating to a person's home may be linked to other issues. For example an inability to keep their home in good repair may result in health issues e.g. falls, financial problems can equally result in problems e.g inability

to properly heat their home. Adopting a preventative approach to these issues is only possible if an integrated approach involving Housing, Health and Social Care is adopted. In the past Home Improvement Agencies were established which were able to provide (limited) financial support via grants, advice and practical assistance via, for example, handyman schemes to offer comprehensive support services to older home owners. Separately Havering do offer all the services that a Home Improvement agency would offer. It is considered that as part of the Intermediate Care Pathway, or a similar vehicle if this not appropriate, consideration be given to the establishment of a Home Improvement Agency or a similar vehicle.

8 Financial Savings

8.1 In undertaking this review the importance of trying to find savings to assist the Council in trying to cope with the pressures of increased demands especially in respect of adult social care costs has been emphasised.

8.2 Particular concern was expressed that savings that had been assumed to be accruing as a direct result of commissioning Dreywood Court were not being achieved. As has been detailed earlier in the report this is considered to be more to do with an over estimation of the potential savings that can occur, especially at the commencement of the contract, than Extra Care being more expensive. It does however illustrate the importance of ensuring that any future commissioning of Extra Care or Retirement Village schemes is carried out realistically.

8.3 Care has to be taken to ensure that any revenue associated contracts such as the Care are sufficiently flexible to enable changes to be made to it to reflect actual use rather than a fixed amount. With the introduction of personalisation Extra Care Providers are getting more used to contracts which contain a core element which guarantees them a fixed percentage and a flexible element which relies both on the actual care needs of the individuals who occupy the scheme and the fact that some of those may wish to exercise their right to have a personal budget.

8.4 Secondly in commissioning any scheme consideration should also be given as to whether a better and more flexible approach can be achieved by letting to the same provider both the Housing Management and care aspects of the contract. Some potential providers will strongly prefer this approach whilst others will not. The advantage of this approach is that overall responsibility remains with one provider and it can be easy to deliver an integrated service to the resident without having to be concerned whether a particular service is housing related or Care. Down side is that the provider has to be competent to deliver at an economic price for both Housing Management and Care.

8.5 If the Council uses its own land to develop an Extra Care or Retirement Village scheme it has the value of this to bring into any negotiations. With limited availability of grant there will almost certainly be an expectation by the potential provider and also the GLA that the land will be offered at a discounted value to assist in the development of the scheme. Entering into a formal joint venture may be able to improve the overall deal as this may enable the Council to be able to use its own borrowing ability (either within or outside HRA); however this would have to be considered in comparison with other investment opportunities which may be considered better.

8.6 In the longer term if sheltered accommodation remains vacant and therefore does not attract a rental income then this will be an adverse effect on the Council's HRA business plan and therefore closing the schemes and reinvesting the resource elsewhere is going to be beneficial to the Council. A separate piece of work is being undertaken to look at the housing needs of other vulnerable client groups it is possible that decommissioned sheltered schemes will be able to be used to house clients from these groups on a permanent or temporary basis and this could create some genuine savings. This aspect of the project will be developed over the next few weeks.

8.7 Finally in considering whether it is appropriate to form a Housing Improvement Agency consideration should be given as to whether this should be placed within the HRA . Given that housing staff already carry out adaptations for their own properties and also already have a support service for older people this is not without validity whilst any work carried out for non-council tenants would result in a re-charge this could still be as financially advantageous arrangement for both the HRA and General Fund.

Appendix 1

Existing Sheltered Schemes

Bards Court Heaton Ave Harold Hill		Site Size Approx. Hectares	0.25	Comment	Recommendation
Numbers		Lift	No	Lift issue needs to be addressed . Otherwise generally popular & with relatively low on-going maintenance costs	Retain but install Lift
Bed Sit	0	Maintenance cost/unit	17.97k		
One	28	Maintenance cost Adjusted/unit	n/a		
Two	0	Bedsit %	0		
Three	1	Constructed	1969		
Total	29				

Beehive Court Gubbins Lane Harold wood		Site Size Approx. Hectares	0.64	Comment	Recommendation
Numbers		Lift	No	This site has both issue of relative large number of bedsits plus lack of Lift. If issue of bedsits is not capable of being addressed then property will not be viable and should be closed. Site is relatively large and would be suitable for redevelopment	Close unless bedsits can be reconfigured & Lift installed
Bed Sit	13	Maintenance cost/unit	19.89k		
One	33	Maintenance cost Adjusted/unit	27.27k		
Two	2	Bedsit %	27%		
Three	0	Constructed	1973		
Total	48				

Brunswick court Bruswick Ave Upminster		Site Size Approx. Hectares	0.31	Comment	Recommendations
Numbers		Lift	No	High number of bedsits with limited ability to convert, coupled with high maintenance costs and lack of lift means this scheme is a high priority for closure. Site may be suitable for GN development or independent older persons accommodation	Close
Bed Sit	15	Maintenance cost/unit	21.8k		
One	31	Maintenance cost Adjusted/unit	30.98k		
Two	1	Bedsit %	31.91		
Three	0	Constructed	1964		
Total	47				

Charlbury Crescent Harold hill Romford		Site Size Approx. . Hectares	0.54	Comment	Recommendation
Numbers		Lift	Partial	A larger scheme with all one beds and Lift access to majority of block . Higher maintenance costs but considered to have a long term future	Retain
Bed Sit		Maintenance cost/unit	21.44k		
One	50	Maintenance cost Adjusted/unit	n/a		
Two		Bedsit %	0		
Three	1	Constructed	1983		
Total	51				

Cockabourne Archibald Rd Harold wood		Site Size Approx. Hectares	0.3	Comment	Recommndation
Numbers		Lift	Partial	Generally meet scheme criteria ,although a smaller development no issue re bedsits but only partial Lift access although slightly high maintenance costs	Retain but address lift issue
Bed Sit	22	Maintenance cost/unit	21.88k		
One	1	Maintenance cost Adjusted/unit	N/a		
Two	0	Bedsit %	0		
Three	0	Constructed	1970		
Total	23				

Appendix 9

Cole Court Dorking Rd Harold Hill		Site Size Approx. Hectares	0.461	Comment	Recommendation
Numbers		Lift	Y	A popular scheme built to a good standard with no access or bedsit issues. Low maintenance costs mean this is a high priority to retain	Retain
Bed Sit	0	Maintenance cost/unit	17.896		
One	33	Maintenance cost Adjusted/unit	n/a		
Two	2	Bedsit %	0		
Three	0	Constructed	1984		
Total	35				

Cottons & Fambridge Marks Rd Romford		Site Size Approx. Hectares	0.54	Comment	Recommendation
Numbers		Lift	Yes	A scheme close to Romford centre and generally popular , Relatively high maintenance costs and small number of bedisits overall size and popularity of scheme means should be retained	Retain
Bed Sit	6	Maintenance cost/unit	21.357		
One	48	Maintenance cost Adjusted/unit	23.972		
Two	1	Bedsit %			
Three	0	Constructed	1978		
Total	55				

Delderfield Hse Portnol close Romford		Site Size Approx. Hectares		Comment	Recommendation
Numbers		Lift	N	This is the smallest scheme owned by Havering. Majority of site which contained bedsits has been disposed of and is being redeveloped by East Thames into family housing. Rest of scheme is likely to be unviable and not popular when new development is completed already becoming difficult to let	Close and possible sell site to East Thames to extend development
Bed Sit	0	Maintenance cost/unit	18.33		
One	14	Maintenance cost Adjusted/unit	n/a		
Two	0	Bedsit %	0		
Three	0	Constructed	1974		
Total	14				

Dell Court Ravenscroft Grove Hornchurch		Site Size Approx. Hectares		Comment	Recommendation
Numbers		Lift	Partial	This complex often considered with Ravenscroft however high percentage of Bedsits makes Dell as a separate unit potentially unviable and in need of closure if bedsits cannot be converted	Close if bedsits cannot be converted, consider use for alternative client group if development difficult due to location
Bed Sit	23	Maintenance cost/unit	18.39		
One	5	Maintenance cost Adjusted/unit	23.19		
Two	1	Bedsit %	90		
Three		Constructed	1972		
Total	29				

Appendix 9

Garrick house Adelphi Crescent Hornchurch		Site Size Approx. Hectares		Comment	Recommendation
Numbers		Lift	partial	Popular scheme with low maintenance cost and partial lift access	Retain but install Lift to ensure full access
Bed Sit	0	Maintenance cost/unit	16.98		
One	40	Maintenance cost Adjusted/unit	n/a		
Two	1	Bedsit %	0		
Three	0	Constructed	1976		
Total	41				

Holsworthy House Neave Crescent Harold Hill		Site Size Approx. Hectares	0.46	Comment	Recommendation
Numbers		Lift	Partial	Very low maintenance costs, popular and high priority to retain	Retain but install Lift to ensure full access
Bed Sit	0	Maintenance cost/unit	12.192		
One	40	Maintenance cost Adjusted/unit	n/a		
Two	1	Bedsit %			
Three	0	Constructed	1976		
Total	41				

Maygreen Crescent/ Park Lane		Site Size Approx. Hectares	0.7	Comment	Recommendation
Numbers		Lift	No	Is part of estate that although in reasonable which needs regenerating Needs to be redeveloped as part of overall redevelopment of area	Close as part of overall redevelopment
Bed Sit	3	Maintenance cost/unit	23.659		
One	27	Maintenance cost Adjusted/unit	26.193		
Two	2	Bedsit %	9.68		
Three		Constructed	1968		
Total	31				

Appendix 9

Queen Street Romford		Site Size Aprox Hectares	0.315	Comment	Recommendation
Numbers		Lift	No	This is in an area which requires overall regeneration. Scheme part of scheme has also been adapted for use as homeless hostel although sheltered part is self-contained it is still dated and is not popular	Close as part of overall regeneration . Scheme could be used as temporary homeless hostel if demand dictates
Bed Sit	0	Maintenance cost/unit	21.373		
One	30	Maintenance cost Adjusted/unit	n/a		
Two	0	Bedsit %	n/a		
Three	0	Constructed	1960		
Total	30				

Ravenscourt Grove Hornchurch		Site Size Approx. Hectares	0.425 (incl Dell)	Comment	Recommendation
Numbers		Lift	No	Scheme is linked to Dell where communal facilities are located. Generally popular but Lift access needs to be addressed. Would still be viable without Dell although issue of communal facilities	Retain but install Lift
Bed Sit	0	Maintenance cost/unit	18.397		
One	64	Maintenance cost Adjusted/unit	n/a		
Two	1	Bedsit %	N/a		
Three		Constructed	1971		
Total	65				

Royal Jubilee court Main Rd Romford		Site Size Approx. Hectares	1.095	Comment	Recommendation
Numbers		Lift	Partial	Scheme is located in prime position and site is very large. Land originally gifted to brough with restriction re use for elderly. High percent of bedsits makes scheme unviable Temporarily being used for re-ablement	Close scheme potential for redevelopment as care village or large extra care
Bed Sit	54	Maintenance cost/unit	19.364		
One	23	Maintenance cost Adjusted/unit	61.119		
Two	2	Bedsit %	68.35		
Three	0	Constructed	??		
Total	79				

Appendix 9

Solar Serena Sunrise Sunrise Ave Hornchurch		Site Size Approx. Hectares	1.124	Comment	Recommendation
Numbers		Lift	Partial	This is a large site with 3 separate buildings. One Sunrise has large number bedsits and shared facilities. Site is prime for redevelopment	Close and redevelop . Possible site for Care Village, large Extra Care or general development
Bed Sit	11	Maintenance cost/unit	19.293k		
One	42	Maintenance cost Adjusted/unit	24.116k		
Two	2	Bedsit %	20		
Three	0	Constructed	1969		
Total	54				

Thomas Sims Court Wood Lane Elm Park		Site Size Approx. Hectares	0.2875	Comment	Recommendation
Numbers		Lift	Partial	Popular with low maintenance cost even after adjusting for small number of bedsits. Very lively community model for other schemes to aspire to. Consider whether these can be modified also Lift needs to be installed to access some flats	Retain but install Lift and look to remodel bedsits
Bed Sit	3	Maintenance cost/unit	12.317		
One	28	Maintenance cost Adjusted/unit	13.592		
Two	1	Bedsit %			
Three		Constructed	1982		
Total	32				

William TansleySmith Hacton Lane Hornchurch		Site Size Approx. Hectares	0.21	Comment	Recommendation
Numbers		Lift	Yes	Relatively small but all one bed with full access generally popular. With just above average maintenance costs	Retain
Bed Sit	0	Maintenance cost/unit	19.476		
One	22	Maintenance cost Adjusted/unit	n/a		
Two	1	Bedsit %	n/a		
Three	0	Constructed	1985		
Total	23				

CABINET

12 OCTOBER 2016

Subject Heading:

Housing Accommodation Plan: Review of HRA New Build proposals.

Cabinet Member

**Councillor Damian White
Councillor Roger Ramsey**

SLT Lead:

Neil Stubbings, Interim Director of Housing.

Andrew Blake-Herbert, Chief Executive Officer.

Report Author and contact details:

Neil Stubbings, Interim Director of Housing
01708 433747
neil.stubbings@havering.gov.uk

Policy context:

HRA Policy and budgets

Financial summary:

To receive an update on the HRA new build programme with associated financial impacts on the HRA Business Plan.

Is this a Key Decision?

Yes

Is this a Strategic Decision?

Yes

When should this matter be reviewed?

February 2017

Reviewing OSC

Towns and Communities

The subject matter of this report deals with the following Council Objectives

- | | |
|--|-----|
| Havering will be clean and its environment will be cared for | [X] |
| People will be safe, in their homes and in the community | [X] |
| Residents will be proud to live in Havering | [X] |

SUMMARY

At the 15 June Cabinet meeting, it was agreed that officers would start consultation with local residents and initiate procurement of a preferred partner for the delivery of 12 key regeneration sites for the provision of affordable housing, including older persons' housing. This report provides an update on the progress since that decision.

RECOMMENDATIONS

That Cabinet:

1. **Note** the outcome of the consultations carried out.
2. **Note** the progress made regarding the procurement of preferred partners.
3. **Agree** the prioritisation of estates as identified in Section 5 below.
4. **Agree** that the Director of Housing has authority to arrange for the service of demolition notices at the appropriate time in relation to all affected properties on the estates and schemes in this programme.

REPORT DETAIL

1. BACKGROUND

- 1.1 The following information was included within the June Cabinet report and is repeated here by way of useful background:
- 1.2 As the main level of income to the HRA BP comes from rents, it is imperative that the number of rental properties is maximised. The current HRA BP expects to lose 80 properties per year through RTB. This reduces rental income by around £330k per year, assuming a full year loss of income per property.
- 1.3 As increased demand for properties continues and the number of families presenting as homeless rise, there is a trend for more families to be housed for longer in the hostels and also more use of B&B. This is a General Fund cost. More properties available in the HRA mean more properties available for permanent housing and therefore reduced spend on B&B in the GF.
- 1.4 The HRA BP resources can be used to fund new build and can be augmented by right-to-buy receipts as the Council has struck an agreement with the GLA to use 100% of the usable element of right-to-buy receipts on the building of new social housing within three years of their generation. Failure to use right-to-buy receipts in this way would see the Council having to pay the receipts over to the GLA with additional interest. Some council housing new build schemes have also attracted grant from the GLA.
- 1.5 The existing level of new build already approved by Cabinet of 535 units at a cost of £96M is included with the HRA BP.
- 1.6 The new HRA BP identifies a further £73m that is available for new build over a period of 10 years. This report therefore identifies a total of £169m (£96m + £73m) available within the HRA BP over the next 10 years that is available for investment in new units of affordable housing to help replenish losses of units through the right

to buy and the expected high value sales regime. This report seeks approval to continue with the land and estates review already in progress and to authorise officers to use the available resources to maximise the number of units of new build provided by the HRA.

- 1.7 The focus of new build units will be to provide general needs rented properties, low cost home ownership and supported housing for Havering residents. This will be achieved by looking to build on unused or derelict land in the HRA, such as garage sites as well as looking to maximise the number of units on existing estates where there are opportunities for estate regeneration or in-fill developments. The additional resource will also be used to focus on out dated units, such as bedsit sheltered units and those estates where there is a negative or low value to the HRA.
- 1.8 There are also opportunities associated with being one of only eight London boroughs with two Housing Zones. Officers have reviewed HRA housing associated with the Rainham and Romford Housing Zones and are seeking opportunities to maximise the number of units on estates such as Napier and New Plymouth and the Waterloo Estate.

1.9 The key sites included within the Regeneration project are:

Estate/Scheme	Ward
Waterloo Estate	Romford Town
Maygreen (inc Park Lane Sheltered Scheme)	Hylands
Oldchurch	Brooklands
Napier and New Plymouth	South Hornchurch
Delta TMO (Elvet Ave)	Squirrels Heath
Farnham Hilldene and Chippenham Road	Gooshays
Royal Jubilee Court Sheltered Scheme	Pettits
Solar, Serena, Sunrise Sheltered Scheme	St Andrews
Brunswick Court Sheltered Scheme	Cranham
Dell Court Sheltered Scheme	St Andrews
Delderfield Sheltered Scheme	Pettits
Queen Street Sheltered Scheme (as part of the Waterloo Estate Regeneration)	Romford Town

- 1.10 In order to provide much needed affordable housing for local residents, the Council has an ambition to deliver at least 2000 units of affordable housing through this programme. 1000 of those will replace those already in situ, but 1000 will be new units adding to the stock of the HRA. In combination with the 535 units that had already been approved by the September Cabinet report, this means that current target for delivery of units is 2500 total with 1500 being new units of affordable housing.
- 1.11 The precise numbers and split of the new units between rented and low cost home ownership will be dependent on the final financial viability assessments carried out as part of the procurement exercise of the preferred partner. However, the minimum number of new rented units has been set at a target level to re-provide the number of units on the 12 estates that may have been sold under the Right to Buy scheme. That number currently stands at a minimum of 112.

1.12 These current proposals will continue to be informed as consultation continues and schemes are subject to further work regarding technical requirements and financial viability.

2.0 Update on consultation outcomes.

2.1 The consultation process for each site consisted of:

- An initial meeting where the proposals and rationale were explained followed by a question and answer session. Ward councillors were invited to this meeting.
- A newsletter was sent out generally within two weeks of that session to all residents providing details of the proposals along with FAQs and answers.
- After the initial meeting, staff offered and arranged one to one sessions with residents:
 - To ensure the proposals and implications were understood and answer any further questions,
 - To carry out a review of needs and also establish individuals preferences should a decant be necessary in the future.
 - To provide support and reassurance for residents.
 - To seek individual opinions on the proposals for the estates and schemes.
 - In the sheltered schemes, each resident was advised that any family member or friend could attend the meeting for support.
- Following the meetings and one to one sessions, all feedback and comments were considered against the original proposals and any changes to the proposals identified,
- In relation to the sheltered schemes, discussions were held with colleagues from Adult Social Care to ensure that all proposals meet their future plans for service delivery along with integration with Health Services, including the plans being developed around the Accountable Care Organisation (ACO).
- A second meeting was held at each estate/scheme, approximately one month after the first meeting, to identify the feedback received, the comments regarding each scheme and also to advise how that information had influenced the final proposals to be presented to Cabinet.
- A second newsletter was sent out to each scheme around two weeks after that meeting, detailing the feedback given.

2.2 Housing Regeneration Programme basic principles in the message used for the consultation were:

- Havering has lost more than 4,000 Council properties through Right to Buy.
- Large number of people in hostels and bed and breakfast which is not best provision for the people concerned, especially families, and is expensive for the Council.
- The programme aims to build at least 2,500 properties for local people.
- Will be modern units meeting high standards of energy efficiency, good quality etc.
- Land expected to remain in Council ownership except any freehold properties built for outright sale.
- This is an ambitious programme to provide as many affordable housing units as possible for local people.
- Where tenants wish to move back to a site, and there is suitable accommodation to meet their needs, they will be able to do so.(a right to return).

- Residents will receive home-loss and disturbance payments as appropriate.
- Help will be provided through the decanting and move process.
- Full consultation throughout the process.

2.3 The detailed outcomes of the consultations carried out so far are provided within Appendix 1 to the *Housing Accommodation Plan: Review of Older Persons' Housing Needs* report. However, the key headline figures are:

- The informal consultation process will see a total of 60 group meetings in sheltered housing schemes and 21 group meetings on estates attended by 783 people, as well as more than 700 offers of individual meetings with tenants and leaseholders between July and October
- A total of 32 individual newsletters have been issued during July and August, each specific to a scheme
- New web page set up called: www.havering.gov.uk/ShelteredHousingDevelopments which includes examples of older persons' villages.
- New web page set up called: www.havering.gov.uk/HousingRegeneration giving details of the main estate proposals.
- Each site also has its own dedicated web page.
- Sheltered Times 10 – distributed 22.08.16 – contains three page feature on the regeneration programme
- At The Heart Autumn 2016 edition – due to be distributed 12.09.16 – contains six page feature on the regeneration programme
- Briefings being held for (a) Housing Services staff and (b) selected staff from Economic Development and Regulatory Services on 05.09.16
- Corporate Communications has used social media to promote the consultation meetings
- Press coverage in Romford Recorder and Havering Yellow Advertiser has been positive
- Some comments on Streetlife web site have been neutral and points answered by Corporate Communications
- Stand taken at Havering Show to explain the regeneration programme saw 87 per cent of people completing survey in support of the Housing Regeneration Programme
- Intensive support and reassurance provided to any resident and their families worried about the renewal program and potential decant process.
- Specific information provided for leaseholders.

2.3 Generally, there has been positive support for the council's regeneration plans for the estates and the sheltered schemes. Of course, some people are particularly concerned about the impact of moves on older persons from sheltered units and these are being handled very carefully and sensitively.

2.4 The decanting requirements for each scheme are also being carefully considered and will continue to evolve as further consultation occurs with affected residents.

3.0 Update on procurement of preferred partners.

3.1 Since the June Cabinet decision, a review has been completed of the procurement methods and delivery model options for the regeneration of the key estates and schemes. This has been informed by key senior staff from Havering and OneSource and an external specialist firm called Bevan Brittan. Those discussions have identified that the best procurement method for this project is to enter into a “Competitive Dialogue” process. The advantages and key stages of such an approach are:

- Ability to shortlist and limit the number of bidders to participate in the tender through a prequalification process evaluating their financial standing, technical ability and experience.
- The minimum number of candidates to be invited to participate in the competitive dialogue stage is three bidders.
- Competitive Dialogue is an iterative process, and can have multiple elimination stages to reduce the number of bidders/bids before calling for final tenders.
- Where there is an elimination stage, this involves a tender submission and an evaluation against pre-disclosed criteria and weightings.
- The competitive dialogue procedure permits the Council to negotiate with the bidders during the tender phases.
- Once the dialogue stage is concluded, the Council will call for final tenders from the two bidder finalists. Those tenders should "contain all the elements required and necessary for the performance of the project".
- Once the final tenders have been evaluated, there is a further opportunity to confirm commitments and finalise terms with the leading bidder (also called the preferred bidder) before the Council reaches a final award decision.

3.2 With regard to the delivery model, there tends to be two methods for delivering large projects of this nature. They are the recognised “Contractual Approach” where a development partner is appointed. A variation of this approach is the “Corporate Approach” where the authority would become a shareholder in a new Joint Venture company with the Developer Partner.

Contractual Approach

The key principles of a standard contractual approach with the appointment of a development partner are:

- Tried and trusted approach
- Development Agreement with phasing of sites
- Developer takes all developer risk
- Developer obtains planning and satisfies other conditions
- Development Agreement sets out Council requirements
- Possible future receipts through overage

Corporate Approach (Joint Venture Company)

The key principles of this approach are:

- Shareholders Agreement for the new Joint Venture Company in which the council and the development partner are shareholders.
- Council contributes sites
- Development Partner contributes cash and resources

- Land Agreement for each site pursuant to Business Cases
- JV takes all developer risk and as the council is a shareholder it shares the risk and reward as a developer.
- JV obtains planning and satisfies other conditions
- Possible future receipts through dividends in its role as developer/investor, as opposed to future receipts through overage under the contractual approach (as set out above) where the Council's role is as the landowner.

The two approaches when compared mean that the following questions can be considered and balanced;

- Degree of developer interest
- Balancing risks and returns
- Tried and tested approach
- Suitability for single and multiple sites
- How quickly can a developer partner be signed up
- Ease of retaining a long term interest in managing the Estates
- Nature of long term revenue interest (dividend versus overage)

Following careful consideration it has been agreed that the option that provides the best fit with the requirements for Havering is the Corporate or JV Approach.

Consequently, the chosen procurement /delivery approach for this project that will now be pursued is the corporate approach and the establishment of a joint venture company procured via a competitive dialogue.

The table below identifies the new key milestones for that procurement:

	Key Milestones	From	To
1	Appointment of external Multidisciplinary Consultant Team (MDC Team)	Sep-16	Oct-16
2	Appointment of external Legal Advisors	Sep-16	Oct-16
3	MDC Team Work Programme: (i.e. Scheme Validation, Due Diligence and Competitive Dialogue Procurement Preparation)	Nov-16	Dec-16
4	Commence procurement of a JV Development Partner through Competitive Dialogue	Dec-16	Jan-17
5	Complete a 8/9 month Competitive Dialogue process for a JV Development Partner	Jan-17	Sep-17
6	Secure Council approvals (inc ED & Cabinet approval) to appoint preferred JV Development Partner	Oct-17	Nov-17
7	Formal appointment of preferred JV Development Partner	Nov-17	Nov-17

4.0 Update on the serving of demolition notices

The Cabinet decision in June, gave authority for officers to serve the necessary demolition notices that are an essential part of any regeneration scheme. It is a significant legal step that signifies the intentions of the Local Authority with respect to the land. It also enables various activities such as decanting of existing tenants, site assembly activity leading to potential CPO action and it enables the council to stop future right to buy activity.

As we move forward with proposals to regenerate a number of estates and locations within the Borough it is important that the Council action some key elements in synergy with on-going resident consultation and the progression of a Local Letting Plan.

Officers have consulted with residents on each of the 12 identified regeneration locations. Part of this consultation was to communicate our commitment to facilitate the early relocation of those tenants that wished to move before the start of a more formal process and in advance of procuring a development partner.

We have offered our tenants this option to move now should they so wish.

In addition to this we have also spoken with many leaseholders within these locations and extended the offer to acquire their properties by negotiation.

As we progress with these actions and to further advance the impetus of managing each regeneration location the use and issuing of demolition notices is required.

The notices are required to inform residents of our continued commitment for regeneration and to legally prevent the facilitation of any further and future Right to Buy on these locations. These notices are not intended to cause distress but we are aware that some residents may be concerned to receive one.

The issuing of these notices need to be managed and co-ordinated carefully. Suitably trained individuals will issue each notice personally to every household and property within each of the regeneration locations.

Evidence that each notice has been served appropriately will be controlled, collated and managed. Should a resident wish to contact us and discuss the notice, a named person within the Council will respond.

Before the issuing of these notices it is vital that Council / Ward Members are briefed fully as to when this is to take place and why.

5.0 Prioritisation of estates and schemes

There are 12 estates/schemes identified within this overall programme. There is a need to prioritise these as part of the dialogue process with those tendering in the preferred partner process as it would not be practicable to start work on all sites simultaneously. It is therefore proposed that the following sites will be prioritised:

- Waterloo Estate,
- Queens Street Sheltered Scheme,
- Napier & New Plymouth,
- Maygreen Estate,
- Park Lane Sheltered Scheme,
- Oldchurch Gardens,
- Farnham, Hilldene and Chippenham Road
- Solar, Serena and Sunrise Sheltered Scheme.

REASONS AND OPTIONS

Reasons for the Decision:

These actions are necessary in order to achieve the agreed recommendations from the June Cabinet paper. The outcomes from these actions will lead to an increase in the number of affordable homes available for local residents and thus help to mitigate the increased pressure on housing in Havering. Increased housing supply therefore increases the options for local people to access safe, affordable housing, reduces homelessness and potential pressures on the General Fund. In addition, the creation of new homes within the HRA enables increased rent, to offset losses from properties lost through the right to buy and enables RTB receipts to be used for the benefit of Havering rather than handed back to Government.

Other Options Considered:

The options relating to the preferred methods of procurement and delivery model are detailed within the report.

IMPLICATIONS AND RISKS

Financial implications and risks:

This report provides an update on the HRA new build programme and outlines what the financial impact is within the HRA Business Plan.

Legal implications and risks:

The HRA new build Programme and the recommendations detailed in this report are actions that the Council can undertake and are authorised by Section 1 of the Localism Act 2011, which gives the Council a general power of competence.

The report confirms that the Council has adopted the Competitive Dialogue process to procure the developer. Under Public Contract Regulations 2015, regulation 26 (4) the Council is entitled to choose the Competitive Dialogue procedure if specific circumstances apply, including in situations where the Council cannot award a contract without prior negotiation because of specific circumstances relating to the nature, the complexity or the legal and financial make-up or because of risks attaching to them or where design or innovative solutions are required.

The use of the Competitive Dialogue ("CD") procedure is allowable under the Public Contracts Regulations 2015 ("PCR 2015"). PCR 2015, regulation 30 sets out the procedure required for a CD, which is broadly similar to regulation 18 of the Public Contracts Regulations 2006. A CD process can only be used when other types of

procedures under the Regulations are not suitable for the procurement or commissioning exercise. CD aims to increase best value for the local authorities by encouraging innovation and maintaining competitive pressure on bidders throughout the process.

The disposal of any land associated with the Regeneration Programme must be for best consideration reasonably obtainable and in accordance with the Housing Act 1985, section 32, 34 and the General Housing Consent 2012.

The necessary planning applications should be compliant with prevailing local and national planning policies together with material considerations in order to be granted consent

The HRA new build programme entails the demolition of various properties. To ensure that the programme is implemented taking into account best value principles, tenants' ability to exercise may need to be taken into account. The Council can serve an "initial demolition notice", specifying the demolition date, which should prevent a RTB claim arising. The Housing Act 1985, sections 138A, B, C and Schedules 5 & 5A of the Act prescribes the requirements and compensation provisions.

The buy back of leaseholder interests is permitted under the Local Government Act 1972, section 120. The section enables the Council to acquire by agreement any land for the purposes of any of the Council's functions or the benefit, improvement or development of its area.

In approving this report and in subsequent decision making relating to this project the Public Sector Equality Duty created by the Equality Act 2010 (PSED) should be considered at each stage and a full Equalities Impact Assessment carried out. In carrying out its functions the council and officers must have due regard to the need to:

- Eliminate unlawful discrimination, harassment and victimisation and other conduct prohibited by the Act.
- Advance equality of opportunity between people who share a protected characteristic and those who do not.
- Foster good relations between people who share a protected characteristic and those who do not.

Having due regard involves:

- Removing or minimising disadvantages suffered by people due to their protected Characteristics. Taking steps to meet the needs of people from protected groups where these are different from the needs of other people.
- Encouraging people from protected groups to participate in public life or in other activities where their participation is disproportionately low.

The protected characteristics are: age, disability, gender reassignment, pregnancy and maternity, race, religion or belief, sex and sexual orientation. The Equality Duty must be complied with before and at the time that a particular policy is under consideration or decision is taken - that is, in the development of policy options, and in making a final decision. A public body cannot satisfy the Equality Duty by justifying a decision after it has been taken.

Human Resources implications and risks:

None specific to this report.

Equalities implications and risks:

These are contained within the Legal implications and risks detailed above.

BACKGROUND PAPERS

There are none.

This page is intentionally left blank

CABINET

12 OCTOBER 2016

Subject Heading:

Outline Proposals to address Early Years, Primary, Secondary and SEN rising rolls – Update to Phase 3 and Phase 4 expansion Programme

Cabinet Member:

Councillor Robert Benham, Cabinet Member for Children & Learning

SLT Lead:

Mary Phillips, Assistant Director Learning and Achievement

Report Author and contact details:

Trevor Cook, Education Provision Commissioning Manager
trevor.cook@havering.gov.uk
Tel. 01708 431250

Policy context:

The recommendations have implications throughout the Borough

Financial summary:

Capital Cost of £63m to be funded from the school expansion programme and additional funds from basic need and early years grants, plus s106 developer contributions.

Revenue implications for schools will be funded from the DSG.

An increase in pupil numbers may also have a knock on effect on other local authority budgets. These will be raised through the appropriate channels as necessary.

Is this a Key Decision?

Yes as expenditure arising from implementation of the recommendations is likely to exceed £500,000

When should this matter be reviewed?

November 2017

Reviewing OSC:

Children and Learning

The subject matter of this report deals with the following Council Objectives

Havering will be clean and its environment will be cared for

People will be safe, in their homes and in the community

Residents will be proud to live in Havering

SUMMARY

In Havering, we have seen an increase of over 45% in the number of births between calendar years 2002 and 2015. The ONS live birth data for 2013 shows that most London boroughs experienced a drop in their birth rate from 2013 to 2014 however, Havering had a 5% increase. While many London boroughs have already experienced the increase in birth rate which is now starting to plateau, for Havering we are still at the early stages of our increase in the birth rate. We therefore need to build the necessary capacity to accommodate the children of Havering requiring a school place for years to come. In 2014/15-2015/16 we created an additional 4FE permanent form of entry (FE) in Primary schools together with 292 temporary places to cover short-term pressures for primary age pupils.

However, the number of Primary age pupils is expected to continue rising significantly from 21,074 in 2015/16, to 25,677 in 2020/21 which is more than 4,000 extra pupils over the next five years and this will continue to rise further. There will be a need to make new provision available in most planning areas on both a permanent and temporary basis.

As these pupils advance toward secondary education our current surplus of places in the secondary sector will be eroded and surpassed. Havering will exceed its overall Secondary places (in all year groups) around 2019/20, but is projected to exceed its Year 7 capacity sooner; in 2018/19.

There are currently 3,252 places available in Havering for Year 7 pupils. The Local Authority will begin the process of planning additional capacity across the borough for the projected increase in secondary pupil numbers through phases 3 and 4 of the expansion programme.

This rise in demand means that the Council needs to do two things:

1. Find ways to absorb the immediate extra demand for places, while protecting the Borough's historic good reputation for schools – which is already well underway.
2. Plan for a longer term growth in pupil numbers, which means creating more capacity in the Havering school system.

This report seeks Cabinet's approval to an approach to managing the forecast increase in early years, primary, secondary and SEN pupil numbers beyond the current Phase 3 of the Council's Programme of Primary School Expansions.

The recommendations take account of the very wide resident, parent and stakeholder consultation outcomes, the Council's agreed Commissioning Plan for Education Provision 2015/16 - 2019/20 (appendix 1), updated pupil forecasts (appendix 2) and other related developments.

Key findings from the parents/carers survey included;

- 39% of parents/carers supported expanding an existing primary school in their area and, 42% supported expanding an existing primary school in a different site.
- 58% of respondents supported establishing a new primary school via Free school or Sponsored academy.
- 51% of parents/carers supported expanding an existing secondary school in their area and, 45% supported expanding an existing secondary school in a different site.
- 60% of respondents supported establishing a new secondary school via Free school or Sponsored academy.
- 61% did not support establishing an all-through provision.
- 69% did not support establishing a primary school on a secondary school site.
- Leadership and management of the school should be the most important factor to take into consideration when deciding whether to expand an existing school. Transport and Traffic issues were also high in parents/carers views.

Key findings from the residents/stakeholders survey included;

- 62% of residents parents/carers supported expanding an existing primary school in their area and, 43% supported expanding an existing primary school in a different site.
- 31% of respondents supported establishing a new primary school via Free school or Sponsored academy.
- 62% of parents/carers supported expanding an existing secondary school in their area and, 45% supported expanding an existing secondary school in a different site.
- 38% of respondents supported establishing a new secondary school via Free school or Sponsored academy.
- Over 61% did not support establishing an all-through provision.
- Location of the school should be the most important factor. This was followed by leadership and management recording the second highest.

Over 80% of all respondents agreed with the principles which guided the commissioning proposals, and based on this consultation, the final Commissioning Plan for Education Provision was approved in August 2015, and has been updated and is appended to this report.

Approval of the recommendations will enable officers to undertake consultation with stakeholders including encouragement of new Free Schools where appropriate, and ensuring value for money, as part of the Council's strategy of ensuring that there are sufficient school places to meet likely future demands.

RECOMMENDATIONS

That Cabinet:

1. **Agree** Phase 3 and 4 school expansion programme should continue to be developed based on the following approach in line with consultation responses:
 - i. To have a preference for expanding existing popular and high-performing schools and inclusion of nursery provision and Additional Resource Provisions (ARPs) where appropriate and practicable.
 - ii. To consider the expansion of existing schools, but only to a maximum size of 4 FE in the primary phase, ensuring at all times that high standards of education is paramount; to consider the possible establishment of primary phase provision on secondary school sites as all through provision and the encouragement of Free Schools where needed and where they provide best value.
2. **Delegate** the power to take further decisions regarding the approval of which settings/schools included within this report should be expanded or supported financially (subject to the appropriate statutory processes) for Phase 4 of the Expansion Programme to the Lead Member for Children & Learning.
3. **Delegate** the power to take further decisions regarding expansion or financial support for Academies not included within this report, in urgent and exceptional circumstances, (subject to the appropriate statutory processes and within the agreed capital programme) for Phase 4 of the Expansion Programme, to the Lead Member for Children & Learning after consultation with the Leader.
4. **Delegate** to the Director of Asset Management authority to submit planning applications after consultation with planning officers, commission all associated surveys/investigations (including transport assessment, soils survey, environmental check etc.) and commence tender processes as required to support the development of options appraisals to deliver Phase 3 and 4 expansions required- noting that tender awards will remain the subject of separate Executive Decision(s).
5. **Note** the attached updated Commissioning Plan for Education Provision 2015/16 – 2019/20 and School Planning Data Pack.

In respect of increasing Primary places:

6. **Agree** the following Phase 4 proposals for **Permanent** expansion, to be subject to consultation and statutory processes, including planning:

Harold Hill Planning area:

Expansion of Pyrgo Priory Primary School from 2FE to 3FE for 2017/18.

Expansion of Broadford Primary School from 3FE to 4FE for 2018/19.

Romford Planning area:

Expansion of Hylands Primary School from 2FE to 3FE for 2017/18.

Expansion of Gidea Park Primary School from 2FE to 3FE for 2019/20.

Rainham and South Hornchurch Planning area:

Expansion of Rainham Village Primary School from 2FE to 3FE for 2017/18.

Expansion of Whybridge Infant and Junior School from 2FE to 3FE for 2017/18.

Expansion of Brady Primary School from 1FE to 2FE for 2017/18.

Expansion of Parsonage Farm Primary School from 3FE to 4FE for 2018/19.

Expansion of Newtons Primary School from 2FE to 3FE in 2019/20.

7. **Agree** to support proposals for a new 3FE Primary Free School in Rainham and South Hornchurch Planning area on the Beam Park development site.

In respect of increasing Secondary places:

8. **Agree** the **Permanent** expansion through the rationalisation of Published Admission Numbers of the following schools for 2017/18;

Marshalls Park School from 172 to 180	8 places
Emerson Park School from 192 to 210	18 places
Frances Bardsley Academy from 220 to 240	20 places
9. **Agree** to support financially the Phase 4 proposals for **Permanent** expansion, in the following schools:

North East Planning area:

Expansion of Drapers' Academy from 6FE to 8FE for 2018/19.

North West Planning area:

Expansion of Bower Park Academy from 6FE to 7FE for 2019/20.

Central Planning area:

Expansion of Royal Liberty School from 4FE to 5FE for 2018/19.

Expansion of Marshalls Park School from 6FE to 8FE for 2018/19.

Expansion of Redden Court Academy from 5FE to 7FE for 2019/20.

Expansion of Emerson Park School from 7 FE to 8FE for 2019/20.

East Planning area:

Rationalisation of PAN for Hall Mead Academy from 192 to 210 for 2019/20.

In respect of increasing SEN places:

10. Primary SEN places:

Agree to establish two Additionally Resourced Provisions (ARPs) for primary children with Communication and Interaction Needs each with 12 places in mainstream primary schools for 2017/18. The ARPs will be established in the Upminster, or Harold Hill, or Rainham and South Hornchurch primary planning areas.

Secondary SEN places:

Agree to establish two ARPs containing 12 places each in secondary schools in the schools in the North West, or East, or South, or Central secondary planning areas to meet the needs of secondary pupils with Communication and Interaction needs for 2017/18.

Special Schools:

Note that plans to address the SEN need for 2018/19 will be subject of future reports.

In respect of increasing Early Education and Childcare places:

11. **Approve** the implementation of the following four projects subject to the grant of Capital funding from the Department for Education to support the delivery of 30 hours free childcare for working parents of 3- and 4-year-olds from September 2017, and to recommend that Council agree funding of approx. 25% of the total project cost for each project.

Early Years Capital Bid 30 hours of free childcare - 4 projects;

Projects	Wards	Type of Project	Expected number of newly created 30 hour places
James Oglethorpe Preschool	Upminster	New build	30
Crownfield Nursery	Mawney	Extension	30
The Old School Playgroup	Harold Wood	Extension	18
Towers Nursery	Hylands	New build	30

In respect of the Romford Housing Zone:

12. **Note** that recommendations regarding preferred sites for one 4 FE primary school or two 2 FE primary schools and one 5/6FE secondary school in Romford to meet the need for places for Romford new housing zone framework delivery will be subject to a future Cabinet report.

In respect of additions to the Capital Programme:

13. Cabinet is asked to **RECOMMEND to Council** that the following items of funding are added to the Capital Programme:
- i. £2.5m of unallocated S106 developer contributions for Education purposes
 - ii. £1.4m early years grant referred to in recommendation 7 (subject to bid being successful)
 - iii. £5m estimated 19/20 basic need grant (to be adjusted to final grant allocation once announced). Note, tenders would not be rewarded to commit expenditure against this grant prior to confirmation of the grant. However, inclusion within the capital programme at an earlier stage will enable schemes to be developed.
14. Cabinet is asked to **RECOMMEND to Council** that the detailed schemes as attached at appendix 3 (subject to any revisions following confirmation of any grant funding) are approved for inclusion in the Capital Programme.

REPORT DETAIL

Introduction

1. Havering in common with the many other London Boroughs and urban areas has been experiencing an increase in demand for primary school places for the last three years and officers are forecasting continuing significant growth in the coming years. This increase in demand is due to rising birth rates in Havering as well as families moving into the borough from other parts of London, the UK and abroad.
2. In September 2012, Cabinet approved a school expansion programme as part of the Commissioning School Places Strategy 2012/13-2016/17 agreed in July 2012.
3. Following this Cabinet's decision, Phase 1 of the Programme was approved to deliver 10FE permanent expansion schemes across 15 Primary schools (including Infant and Junior schools). This first phase resulted in the creation of 1530 additional permanent primary places and a total of 525 temporary ('bulge') places in 2013.
4. The Phase 2 of this Havering's programme of school expansions from 2014 delivered a total of 975 permanent in 6 schools and 292 temporary primary school places across all year groups. Beyond this second phase of the programme of primary school expansions, in 2015 it was recognised that an approach was needed in managing not only the forecast increase in primary pupil numbers but also for early years, secondary and SEN pupil numbers. Therefore, the third phase of the programme was approved and is currently being delivered.

5. Under the first and second phase of the school expansion programme, a total of 21 schools have been expanded which has created an additional 2505 permanent Primary school places in the borough. The third phase of the programme will deliver 886 permanent places across 5 primary schools, 66 early years places in 2 maintained LA nurseries and 73 SEN places across our Primary, secondary and Post-16 provisions. A total of 1350 temporary places have been delivered since 2012 to cover short term pressures of places.

A breakdown summary of additional school places created so far in Havering is shown in the table below;

	Primary		Secondary		SEN		Grand Total
	Temporary places	Permanent Places	Temporary places	Permanent places	Temporary places	Permanent Places	
Prior to expansion prog. (2011/12)	60	0	0	0	0	0	60
Prior to expansion prog. (2012/13)	165	0	0	0	0	0	165
Phase 1 expansions (2013/14)	525	1530	0	0	0	0	2055
Phase 2 expansions (2014/15-2015/16)	292	975	0	0	18	7	1292
Phase 3 expansions (2016/17)	210	886	80	0	0	66	1242
Total	1252	3391	80	0	18	73	4814

Primary Need

6. The table below indicates the additional permanent primary Reception year phase capacity, expressed as forms of entry (FE) that officers forecast will be needed for each School Planning Area over the next four years. The methodology has been slightly revised as we are now including a 5% surplus element on the projected reception intakes only for Harold Hill, Romford and Rainham and South Hornchurch primary planning areas. This is because these areas have the highest in year mobility and new housing growth. It is necessary to implement 5% surplus on top the projected reception intake for these planning areas in order to ensure that sufficient capacity is put in place to accommodate the high numbers of children that join schools in these areas during the school year. The 5% surplus capacity is not included for the remaining planning areas as these have fewer in-year applications.

School Planning Area	Primary Phase Schools with size as at 1 September 2017 expressed as Forms of	Need for 2017/18	Need for 2018/19	Need for 2019/20	Need for 2020/21

	Entry (FE)				
Collier Row	Clockhouse Primary (3 FE) Crownfield Infant & Junior (4 FE) Dame Tipping CE VC Primary (0.5 FE) Parklands Infant & Junior (4 FE) Oasis Pinewood (2 FE) Rise Park Infant & Junior (3 FE) St. Patrick's Catholic Primary (2 FE)	0	0	0	0
Elm Park	Elm Park Primary (2 FE) Hacton Primary (2.5 FE) Scargill Infant & Junior (3 FE) Scotts Primary (2 FE) St. Alban's Catholic Primary (1 FE) Suttons Primary (2 FE) The R J Mitchell Primary (2FE)	0	0	0	0
Harold Hill	Broadford Primary (3 FE) Brookside Infant & Junior (2 FE) Harold Court Primary (2 FE) Hilldene Primary (3 FE) Mead Primary (3 FE) Pyrgo Priory Primary (2 FE) St Ursula's Catholic Infant (2 FE) Drapers' Maylands Primary (2 FE)	1 FE	2 FE	2 FE	2 FE
Hornchurch	Ardleigh Green Infant & Junior (3 FE) Benhurst Primary (2 FE) Harold Wood Primary (3 FE) Langtons Infant & Junior (3 FE) Nelmes Primary (2 FE) Squirrels Heath Infant & Junior (3 FE) St Mary's Catholic Primary (2 FE) Towers Infant & Junior (3 FE) Wykeham Primary (3 FE)	0	0	0	0
Rainham & South Hornchurch	Brady Primary (1 FE) La Salette Catholic Primary (1 FE) Newtons Primary School (2 FE) Parsonage Farm Primary (3 FE) Rainham Village Primary (2 FE) Whybridge Infant & Junior (2 FE)	2 FE	3 FE	4 FE	6 FE
Romford	Crowlands Primary (3 FE) Gidea Park Primary (2 FE) Hylands Primary (2 FE) St Edward's CE VA Primary (3 FE) St Peter's Catholic Primary (2 FE) The Mawney (2 FE) Concordia Academy Romford (3 FE)	1 FE	1 FE	2 FE	2 FE
Upminster & Cranham	Branfil Primary (3 FE) Engayne Primary (3 FE) James Oglethorpe Primary (2 FE) St. Joseph's Catholic Primary (2 FE) Upminster Infant and Junior (3 FE)	0	0	0	0
Total		4 FE	6 FE	8 FE	10 FE

7. As the table sets out above, there is a need for 10FE expansion over the next 4 years. A 4FE expansion is needed for 2017/18 and this is planned to be delivered subject to consultation and statutory processes as follows:

Harold Hill Planning area;

- Pyrgo Priory Primary School from 2FE to 3FE.

Rainham and South Hornchurch Planning area;

- Rainham Village Primary School from 2FE to 3FE.
- Whybridge Infant and Junior School from 2FE to 3FE.
- Brady Primary School from 1FE to 2FE.

Romford Planning area;

- Hylands Primary from 2FE to 3FE.

The above proposals exceed the 4FE demand projected, but will be taken forward based on deliverability, or will contribute to reducing demand in future years.

A further 2FE is needed for 2018/19 and it is being proposed that this will be delivered as follows, subject to the outcome of consultation and other statutory processes:

Harold Hill Planning area;

- Broadford Primary School from 3FE to 4FE.

Rainham and South Hornchurch Planning area;

- Parsonage Farm Primary School from 3FE to 4 FE.

It is proposed that the additional 2FE needed for 2019/20 will be delivered as follows subject to the outcome of consultation and other statutory processes:

Rainham and South Hornchurch Planning area;

- Newtons Primary from 2FE to 3FE.

Romford Planning area;

- Gidea Park from 2FE to 3FE.

These schools above have been selected because they meet the expansion criteria, and all other schools in the planning area have been expanded or do not have the capacity to further expand.

The need for additional places in Rainham and South Hornchurch and Romford from 2020/21 will need to be delivered through the new Free School proposals working with suitable sponsors because the other schools in the planning area are already being expanded, or have been expanded to meet planned demand. The expectation is that the upfront costs of establishing the new schools will be funded through the Government's central free schools programme.

8. Data analysis suggests a maximum overall need for additional classes in addition to Reception, across all year groups from 2016/17 as set out in the tables below;

2016/17 Projected Need (FE)

	R	1	2	3	4	5	6
Collier Row	0	0	0	0	0	0	0
Elm Park	0	0	0	0	0	0	0
Harold Hill	0	0	0	-1	0	-1	-1
Hornchurch	0	0	0	0	0	0	0
Rainham & S Hornchurch	0	1	0	0	0	1	1
Romford	0	-1	0	-1	0	-1	0
Upminster	1	0	1	1	0	0	0

- i) In order to address this, in Harold Hill Planning area a 5 block demountable unit has already been installed at Prygo Priory Primary School for 2016/17 to take on two bulge classes, one in Year 2 and one in Year 4. Discussion will take place to open the other classes as required to meet the demand in Years 3, 5 and 6.

For Romford planning area, parents will be offered places at Wykeham Primary School wherever possible to meet demand in Years 1, subject to the admissions and appeals processes. For Years 5 and 5, options for bulge classes will be agreed with the schools in the local planning area.

2017/18 Projected Need (FE)

	R	1	2	3	4	5	6
Collier Row	0	0	0	0	0	0	0
Elm Park	0	0	0	0	0	0	0
Harold Hill	-1	-1	-1	-1	-1	0	-1
Hornchurch	0	0	0	0	0	0	0
Rainham & S Hornchurch	-2	-1	0	0	0	0	0
Romford	-1	-1	-1	0	-1	0	-1
Upminster	1	1	0	0	0	0	0

- ii) For 2017/18, a number of proposals are being made which will need to be the subject of formal statutory consultation;
- In Harold Hill planning area, the Broadford Primary School expansion from 2 FE to 3 FE will be completed and therefore accommodation will be available for the school to operate to 3 FE in all the year groups as needed.
 - In Rainham and South Hornchurch, permanent expansion works will need to be delivered for Key Stage 1 at Rainham Village Primary School, and/or Whybridge Infant and Junior School, and/or Brady Primary School to enable the school to take additional pupils as required.
 - In Romford, Hylands Primary School permanent expansion works will need to be completed in Key Stage 1 to enable the school to take an additional 1 FE not only in Reception but in Years 1 and 2 as well.

Bulge classes will be needed if any of the proposals for permanent expansion are not ready in time.

Secondary Need

9. As primary children move into the secondary sector, the number of Secondary age pupils (Years 7-11) in Havering schools is expected to rise significantly from 14,584 in 2015/16 to 18,224 in 2022/23. This will cause our current surplus of places in the secondary sector to be eroded and surpassed. Havering will exceed its Year 7 capacity from 2018/19 onwards and overall Secondary places (in all other year groups) from 2019/20 onwards. As, over the next seven years, there is a projected an increase of 28% in Year 6 cohort, the table below shows the Year 6 numbers and the projected Year 7 numbers.

Year	Year 6 the previous year	Projected Year 7
2014/15	2681	2963
2015/16	2727	2967
2016/17	2861	3182
2017/18	2800	3121
2018/19	3034	3380
2019/20	3170	3534
2020/21	3259	3645
2021/22	3251	3641
2022/23	3465	3888

10. Following decisions in 2016/17, there are 3,286 places available in Havering for Year 7 pupils as a result of increasing PANS through a rationalisation process for the following schools;

Marshalls Park School from 172 to 180	8 places
Albany School from 196 to 210	14 places
Emerson Park Academy from 192 to 210	18 places
Frances Bardsley Academy from 220 to 240	20 places

Drapers Academy agreed to accept a bulge class of 20 pupils for one year.

At the request of the school, a request for an in-year variation to reduce the PAN of Gaynes School from 192 to 150 has been approved by the School Adjudicator and hence the PAN for Gaynes from 2016/17 is 150. This is to enable the school to better plan its curriculum for the pupils.

11. To address the need we are proposing for 2017/18, the following rationalisation of PANs be permanent;

Marshalls Park School from 172 to 180	8 places
Emerson Park Academy from 192 to 210	18 places
Frances Bardsley Academy from 220 to 240	20 places

A consultation and statutory process is not required for these expansions.

The Albany School did not fill to a PAN of 210 and therefore the PAN will be kept to 196. Based on last year allocations, additional places need to be put in areas where the Year 6 numbers are increasing, as pupils will not take places offered at an alternative school which is neither near their home nor one of their preferred schools.

This year there has been a drop of over 2% in the average used to calculate the number of year 6 pupils expected to take up a year 7 place in Havering the following year. This is because of a lower than expected year 6 to year 7 transfer rate in 2016/17. 275 Havering pupils obtaining a place in out-borough schools for September 2016 is the highest number ever in Havering. This has been taken into account while projecting numbers going forward and a lower transfer rate (10%) increase from year 6 to year 7 has been used instead of a 12% increase as seen in previous years.

12. The tables below show the deficit of Year 7 places across the whole borough and also by planning area.

Year	Projected Year 7	Year 7 places	Deficit of Year 7 places	Deficit as forms of Entry
2017/18	3,121	3,252	131	0 FE
2018/19	3,380	3,252	-128	4 FE
2019/20	3,534	3,252	-282	9 FE
2020/21	3,645	3,252	-394	13 FE
2021/22	3,641	3,252	-389	13 FE
2022/23	3,888	3,252	-637	21 FE

Projected surplus/deficit of year 7 places by secondary planning area

School Planning Area	Secondary Schools with size as at 1 September 2016 expressed as Forms of Entry (FE)	2017/18	2018/19	2019/20	2020/21	2021/22	2022/23
North East	Drapers Academy (6 FE)	-48	-66	-75	-78	-76	-89
North West	Bower Park School (6 FE)	2	-13	-22	-28	-27	-41
Central	Marshalls Park School (6FE) Abbs Cross Academy (5.5 FE) The Albany School (6.5 FE) The Champion School (5 FE) The Frances Bardsley Academy (8 FE) Emerson Park School (7FE) Redden Court School (5 FE) The Royal Liberty School (4 FE) St Edward's C of E School (7FE)	39	-91	-170	-220	-225	-366
East	The Coopers & Coborn School(6FE) Gaynes School (5 FE) Hall Mead (6.5 FE) Sacred Heart of Mary Girls' School (4FE)	41	-10	-40	-59	-57	-104
South	The Brittons School (7.5 FE) The Chafford School (6.5 FE) Sanders School (6.5 FE)	98	52	25	-9	-4	-37
Total Surplus/Deficit of places		132	-128	-282	-394	-389	-637
Total Surplus/Deficit of places in FE		4FE	4FE	9FE	13FE	13FE	21FE

13. The following proposals for secondary expansions are being made which will need to be the subject of consultation and other statutory processes as follows:

For 2017/18

North West Planning area;

Bulge at Drapers Academy from 6FE to 7FE.

For 2018/19

North West Planning area;

Expansion of Drapers Academy from 6FE to 8FE.

Central Planning area;

Expansion of Marshalls Park School from 6FE to 8FE.

Expansion of Royal Liberty School from 4FE to 5FE.

For 2019/20

North West Planning area;

Expansion of Bower Park School from 6FE to 7FE

Central Planning area;

Expansion of Redden Court School from 5FE to 7FE

Expansion of Emerson Park School from 7FE to 8FE

East Planning area;

Rationalisation of PAN for Hall Mead from 192 to 210

These expansions assume that the current surplus of places in some secondary schools will be eroded.

All of the schools above are Academies, or will be at the time of expansion, therefore the statutory processes differ as the Education Funding Agency is the decision maker. The Local Authority's role is to support the Academies in their consultation and business case process, and fund the expansion costs. It should also be noted that the Local Authority is not the formal proposer of the expansions nor the decision maker and therefore each of the schools will need to ensure they follow the appropriate legal processes. In relation to Academy expansions, it is recognised that those decisions are less in the council's control and the details about which academies are to be expanded can change at short notice, therefore, decisions regarding which academies to be expanded is delegated to the Lead member for Children & Learning in consultation with the Leader.

Future Housing and Regeneration Opportunities

Romford Housing Zone

14. The Romford housing zone bid has been approved with an expected delivery of 3,304 units. The table below shows the Romford housing zone trajectory which has been used to work out the child yield expected from these developments and accordingly the pupil projections for the Romford planning area.

For primary the method assumes that 50% of the child yield generated by Romford Framework Delivery for that year will join the reception cohort. This methodology is necessary due to uncertainty around housing tenure, unit size split and phasing for the housing zone. This method ensures that new provision is created in the primary phase in time to accommodate the children yield as a result of the new housing.

For secondary the child yield is calculated as an even split across the five year groups.

	2015/16	2016/17	2017/18	2018/19	2019/20	2020/21	2021/22	Beyond 2022	Total
GLA Funded Direct-Core Housing Zone sites									
Bridge Close					150	150	200	340	840
Oldchurch site		64							64
Waterloo Road			20	20	80	50	50	0	220
Como Street			160						160
Angel Way				150	150				300
Totals									1584
Sites within Housing Zone but not direct Council involvement									
Station quarter					120	150	400		670
Gas Works							100	350	450
Former Decathlon site			150	150	50				350
North street			50	50					100
Sandgate Close				75	75				150
									1720
Totals		64	380	445	625	350	750	690	3304

Romford Housing Zone	Reception places available	Reception projection	Reception projection + 5%	Reception projection + 5% with Romford Framework Delivery child yield and other housing child yield	Romford Framework Delivery child yield	Surplus/ Deficit
2016/17	540	492	517	536	0	4
2017/18	510	501	526	547	4	-37
2018/19	540	517	542	566	11	-26
2019/20	540	527	554	597	32	-57
2020/21	540	526	552	606	48	-66
2021/22	540	535	562	645	75	-105
2022/23	540	544	571	738	164	-198

From 2021/22, a new 2 FE primary school will be needed in Romford based on the following assumptions:

- Concordia Academy opens in September 2017 in its permanent location with 90 places in Reception
- Mawney is in its new expanded building in Sept 2018 and has 90 places throughout all year groups
- The Council delivers 2FE permanent expansion in Romford - 1 FE expansion at Hylands Primary and 1 FE expansion at Gidea Park

Another 2FE is needed in 2022/23.

Projected Year 7 intake with Romford Framework Delivery

	Year 7 places available	Projected Year 7 intake	Projected Year 7 intake plus housing (including Romford Framework Delivery)	Surplus/ Deficit of places	Surplus/ Deficit of places as FE
Central					
2016/17	1638	1600	1622	16	1
2017/18	1624	1566	1585	39	1
2018/19	1624	1697	1715	-91	-3
2019/20	1624	1773	1794	-170	-6
2020/21	1624	1823	1844	-220	-7
2021/22	1624	1818	1849	-225	-7
2022/23	1624	1938	1990	-366	-12

A new 5/6 FE secondary school will be needed in Central Planning area from 2022/23 onwards as long as the Council is able to deliver 7 FE expansions within its secondary schools in that planning area within the next five years.

A recommendation regarding preferred site for one 4 FE primary school or two 2 FE primary schools and one 5/6FE secondary school in Romford to meet the need for places for Romford new housing zone framework delivery will be subject to a future Cabinet report..

Rainham Housing Zone

15. The Rainham housing zone bid has been approved with an expected delivery of 3,360 units. The table below shows the Rainham housing zone projections which has been used to work out the child yield expected from these developments and accordingly in the pupil projections for Rainham and South Hornchurch planning area.

Rainham Housing Zone	Reception places available	Reception projection	Reception projection + 5%	Reception projection + 5% with Rainham Housing Zone and other housing child yield	Rainham Housing Zone child yield	Surplus/ Deficit
2016/17	360	327	343	360	13	-0
2017/18	330	333	350	385	32	-55
2018/19	330	343	360	411	47	-81
2019/20	330	350	368	432	61	-102
2020/21	330	349	367	495	127	-165

The expectation is that this need will be met as follows (subject to statutory processes);

Options - 2017/18;

- 2 FE permanent expansion needed – Rainham Village Primary School from 2 FE to 3/4FE and Whybridge Infant and Junior School from 2 FE to 3FE.

Options - 2018/19;

- 1FE permanent expansion needed – Parsonage Farm Primary School from 3 FE to 4 FE.

Options - 2019/20;

- 1FE permanent expansion needed – Newtons Primary School from 2 FE to 3 FE.

Options - 2020/21;

New 2FE school to open – Beam Park Free School. Whilst the Council are asked to support this proposal, it is expected that provision of a free school will be funded direct by the Education Funding Agency, albeit there is a risk that any additional funding gained from the free school programme, will be reduced from any future Basic Need Grant that the local authority receives. A site within the housing development has been identified and reserved for the Free School, discussions are on-going between the developer and the potential sponsor.

The need for secondary school places for Rainham Housing Zone is 4 FE (600 places). This could be delivered by expanding secondary schools in the planning area as we are not projecting a deficit in year 7 places in that area until 2022/23.

Special Educational Needs

Primary

16. Between 2015/16 to 2018/19 in our mainstream primary schools we are projecting an increase of 25 pupils with an EHC plan or statement of special educational needs listing Communication and Interaction needs as the primary SEN type.

Officers will investigate the establishment of primary ARPs where the needs of these pupils can be appropriately met in mainstream schools. There is also a need to investigate further options for pupils with complex and challenging behaviour to ensure their needs can be met. This may be the establishment of a specialist unit in partnership with a specialist provider within Havering.

By 2017/18 the aim is to establish two ARPs containing 12 places each in primary schools. A further ARP of 12 places will be needed in 2018/19. The ARPs will be established in the Upminster, or Harold Hill, or Rainham and South Hornchurch primary planning areas. In the Harold Hill area there is also the option to investigate the re-designation of an existing ARP to meet the needs of primary pupils with Communication and Interaction needs.

Secondary

17. Between 2015/16 and 2018/19 in our mainstream secondary schools, officers are projecting an increase of 23 pupils with an EHC plan or statement of special educational needs listing Communication and Interaction needs as the primary SEN type.

Officers will investigate the establishment of secondary ARPs where the needs of these pupils can be appropriately met in mainstream schools. There is also a need to investigate further options for pupils with complex and challenging behaviour to ensure their needs can be met. This may be the establishment of a specialist unit in partnership with a specialist provider within Havering.

By 2017/18 we aim to establish two ARPs containing 12 places each in secondary schools in the schools in the East and Central secondary planning areas to meet the needs of secondary pupils with Communication and Interaction needs.

Social Emotional and Mental Health is a new SEN type in use since 2014/15. Officers are projecting this need to increase in the secondary phase. There is a need to conduct further analysis into the needs of this group, however, it appear that this could be addressed via the establishment of a specific ARP or high needs unit.

Special Schools

18. Between 2015/16 and 2018/19 officers are projecting an increase of 32 pupils with Cognition and Learning needs in the Council's special schools. Officers will seek to discuss the need to address the growing demand in the area with the existing special schools.

Between 2015/16 and 2018/19 officers are projecting an increase of 5 pupils with Communication and Interaction needs in the special schools. Corbets Tey is already developing specialist provision to meet the needs of pupils with Communication and Interaction needs and may want to consider expanding the provision further.

There are currently 79 pupils attending out of borough special school across all age groups. The majority of the pupils have Autistic Spectrum diagnosis (23) Speech, language and communication needs (9) and social emotional and mental health needs (22). There are a range of reasons why out of borough placements are required, it can be because educational needs cannot be met locally but also there are social care needs which mean lack of capacity and availability of residential and foster placements are a factor.

Further work will be done to identify which of these children could return to provision being created within Havering. This will involve investigating further options for pupils with complex and challenging behaviour. This may be the establishment of a high needs unit in partnership with a specialist provider within Havering.

A further report will be produced regarding plans to address the SEN need for 2018/19 onwards.

Primary- number of pupils in Havering primary schools with a statement or education health care plan by type of need

Year	Cognition and learning needs				Communication and interaction needs		Social, Emotional and Mental Health		Sensory and/or physical needs				Other/NSA		Total
	SPLD	MLD	SLD	PMLD	ASD	SLCN	BESD	SEMH	VI	HI	MSI	PD	OTH	NSA	
2015/16	8	20	12	12	90	111	0	34	7	21	1	16	5	6	343
2016/17	9	21	14	13	94	116	0	36	7	23	1	17	6	6	363
2017/18	9	22	14	13	98	121	0	38	8	24	1	17	6	7	377
2018/19	10	22	15	14	101	125	0	39	8	25	1	18	6	7	389

Secondary- number of pupils in Havering secondary schools with a statement or education health care plan by type of need

Year	Cognition and learning needs				Communication and interaction needs		Social, Emotional and Mental Health		Sensory and/or physical needs				Other/NSA		Total
	SPLD	MLD	SLD	PMLD	ASD	SLCN	BESD	SEMH	VI	HI	MSI	PD	OTH	NSA	
2015/16	21	55	5	0	65	48	0	36	4	16	0	27	9	7	293
2016/17	25	59	6	1	78	52	0	31	6	17	0	28	8	7	318
2017/18	25	60	6	1	79	53	0	32	6	18	0	28	8	7	323
2018/19	26	62	6	1	81	55	0	33	6	18	0	29	8	8	334

Special- number of pupils on roll in Havering special schools by type of need

Year	Cognition and learning needs				Communication and interaction needs		Social, Emotional and Mental Health		Sensory and/or physical needs				Other/NSA		Total
	SPLD	MLD	SLD	PMLD	ASD	SLCN	BESD	SEMH	VI	HI	MSI	PD	OTH	NSA	
2015/16	1	71	103	41	38	10	0	0	2	1	0	9	2	1	279
2016/17	1	74	114	45	40	10	0	0	2	1	0	9	2	1	298
2017/18	1	76	118	46	41	11	0	0	2	1	0	10	2	1	306
2018/19	1	79	122	47	42	11	0	0	2	1	0	10	2	1	316

Early Years

19. The Childcare Act 2006 placed duties on all local authorities to secure sufficient childcare, so far as is reasonably practicable for working parents, or parents who are studying or training for employment, for children aged 0-14. (Or up to 18 for disabled children).

The following wards are showing a potential shortfall of childcare places for 17/18:

Ward	Surplus	Year	Solutions
------	---------	------	-----------

	/Deficit		
Gooshays	-10	17/18	Prospective provider submitted application to Ofsted (My Place)
Harold Wood	-106	17/18	Potential childcare provision to be set up to offer 32 childcare places for 2, 3 and 4 year olds at new Harold Hill Library – will be in close proximity to Harold Wood Expansion of The Old School Playgroup from 30 to 45 places.
Mawney	-54	17/18	Maintained Nursery opened (Crownfield) and will be expanded from 32 to 60 places from Sep 2017.
Rainham & Wennington	-86	17/18	Maintained Nursery expansion – To explore expansion of the Rainham Village nursery while expanding the school
South Hornchurch	-42	17/18	Prospective provider due to submit application to Ofsted (Abb Cross)
Upminster	-65	17/18	To expand James Oglethorpe Pre School from 26 places to 47 places

The following wards are showing a potential shortfall of childcare places for 18/19:

Ward	Surplus /Deficit	Year	Solutions
Gooshays	-23	18/19	Maintained Nursery expansion (Broadford Nursery from 30 to 60 places)
Harold Wood	-116	18/19	Maintained Nursery expansion (Mead from 30 to 45 places)
Mawney	-46	18/19	Expansion of Mawney Nursery from 30 to 47 places.
Rainham & Wennington	-80	18/19	To set up a nursery of 47 places at the new school on Beam Park
South Hornchurch	-62	18/19	Seek provision
Upminster	-44	18/19	Seek provision

Potential solutions to increase the number of early education and childcare places:

- Work with the owners/managers of private and community halls to set-up provision or to commission new Providers, if a provider vacates premises.
- Promote marketing in areas of need where there is a shortfall of childcare places
- All providers to be made aware of potential site within the borough via - Council properties to let

- Work with Economic Development on potential sites available to set up childcare provision in the Borough
- Advise prospective providers of where there is a shortfall of childcare places within the Borough
- Nursery provision at school sites where schools are being expanded or proposed for expansion as a result of increasing pupil numbers can be included where this is appropriate and practical
- Encourage and support schools to offer full time education and childcare from 8am to 6pm

In order to meet the planned increased demand for the delivery of the extended 30 hours free childcare for working parents of 3- and 4-year-olds from September 2017, the following four projects have been identified, subject to the grant of Capital funding from the Department for Education. The council will need to provide funding of approx. 25% of the total project cost for each project.

Early Years Capital Bid 30 hours of free childcare - 4 projects;

Projects	Wards	Type of Project	Expected number of newly created 30 hour places
James Oglethorpe Preschool	Upminster	New build	30
Crownfield Nursery	Mawney	Extension	30
The Old School Playgroup	Harold Wood	Extension	18
Towers Nursery	Hylands	New build	30

REASONS AND OPTIONS

Reasons for the decision:

This decision is necessary to ensure the provision of sufficient school places to meet the forecast rise in early years, primary, secondary and SEN pupil numbers projected beyond Phase 3 of the Council's Programme of School Expansions.

Other options considered:

A number of options have been identified in this paper each requiring further consideration. So far no option has been rejected.

Not providing any additional places is not an option as we would be failing to meet our statutory duties.

IMPLICATIONS AND RISKS

Financial implications and risks:

Capital

Estimated costs and funding details are summarised below – details of individual schemes are included as exempt Appendix 3 due to discussions with external providers. Inclusion of funding available within a public document may prejudice negotiations.

Cabinet 12 October 2016

Phase 3 and 4	Cost of Schemes included in this report	Cost of Schemes already approved	Total Cost of Schemes Costs	15/16	16/17	17/18	18/19	19/20 onwards
	£'000's	£'000's	£'000's	£'000's	£'000's	£'000's	£'000's	£'000's
Estimated Cost of Phase 3 schemes	15,020	12,840	27,860	2,438	11,340	12,707	1,375	0
Estimated Cost of Phase 4 schemes (costs of schemes include the £1m spend on feasibility studies previously approved)	35,250	0	35,250	0	0	2,413	15,125	17,712
Total Cost Phase 3 and 4 schemes	50,270	12,840	63,110	2,438	11,340	15,120	16,500	17,712
FUNDING AVAILABLE								
<i>Schemes within Phase 2 Programme</i>								
A1843 Parsonage Farm Permanent Expansion			(2,000)	(2,000)	-	-	-	-
A1844 Romford Planning Area Permanent Expansion			(2,500)	(2,500)	-	-	-	-
A1873 Upminster Permanent Expansion			(2,200)	(2,200)	-	-	-	-
<i>Other funding</i>								
Unallocated phase 1 funding – estimate			(294)	(294)	-	-	-	-
Unallocated phase 2 funding – estimate			(1,750)	(1,750)	-	-	-	-
2016-17 Basic Need Grant			(15,355)	-	(15,355)	-	-	-
2017-18 Basic Need Grant			(16,756)	-	-	(16,756)	-	-
Secondary s106 funds earmarked for post 16 SEN			(1,000)	(1,000)	-	-	-	-
Interest on s106 funds received and not yet earmarked			(282)	(282)	-	-	-	-
Early Years Funding – Capital Grant			(422)	(422)	-	-	-	-
Early Years Funding – Topslice of DSG			(1,850)	(1,850)	-	-	-	-
18-19 Basic Need Grant*			(10,941)				(10,941)	-
Additional Early Year Grant – subject to bid*			(1,475)			(1,475)		
19-20 Basic Need Grant – ESTIMATED*			(5,000)					(5,000)
Education S106 contributions received not earmarked*			(2,500)		(2,500)			
Contribution from Education Maintenance Programme*			(1,000)			(1,000)		
TOTAL CONFIRMED FUNDING			(65,325)	(12,298)	(17,855)	(19,231)	(10,941)	(5,000)
In year (Excess)/Shortfall in Funding				(9,860)	(6,515)	(4,111)	5,559	12,712
Cumulative (Excess) Funding			(2,215)	(9,860)	(16,375)	(20,486)	14,927	(2,215)

There is sufficient funding available to deliver the expansion requirements if the Capital Programme is increased in line with the recommendations within this report, to include the additional (*) items above. All funding has already been confirmed with the exception of the 19/20 Basic Need Allocation. Based on returns submitted to the EFA we are anticipating receiving funding to provide an additional 2FE of secondary places.

The EFA currently provide funding of around £3.2m per FE but to be prudent only £5m additional funding has been included within this report. Confirmation of the grant allocation is expected in April 2017 and it is envisaged that this will be prior to the award of tenders for some of the schemes identified within this report and as such overall funding can be adjusted to reflect the final grant award.

A bid has been submitted for additional early years grant funding and a decision due in December 2016. There is a risk that this bid will be unsuccessful. If this is the case consideration will be needed as to whether the schemes cease, or continue, which will be subject to further reports. If the places are needed the costs will need to be contained within the funding available.

At present there is £2.2m of funding unallocated which could accommodate some reduction in grant award in relation to the 19/20 Basic Need or Early Years Grant. Should the expected grant allocations be more than £2.7m less than expected costs of individual schemes will need to be reviewed with a view to containing spend within the funding available. Alternatively further funding, such as additional developer contributions, may be available by that time.

The anticipated timing of spend and funding available also means that there are no longer term cash flow implications anticipated from this programme. Any in year issues will be covered as part of normal treasury management activities of the Council.

It should be noted that Basic Need Grant Allocations do not include any additional funding for pupils with SEN, as such, provision of more expensive SEN places put a strain on the funds remaining to fund mainstream primary and secondary places.

Future capital repairs costs of any new places delivered will either be the responsibility of the local authority in respect of mainstream schools, or the school themselves in respect of Academies, as is the case for the existing school estate. The responsible party will need to prioritise schemes to manage costs within the funding available to them, as they do currently.

Revenue Implications for the Local Authority

A annual revenue budget of £135k exists for feasibility studies costs are expected to be contained within this budget.

It should be noted that an increase in school admissions across the Borough may also have a 'knock-on effect' on other LA budgets such as Special Educational Needs, home to school transport, etc. The details of this are currently being quantified and any pressures arising will be addressed through the appropriate

channels. The DSG allocation to the LA is based on pupil numbers and will therefore increase each year as pupil numbers rise. The majority of this increase will be allocated to the schools with the additional pupils through the Schools Funding Formula although there may be some available to meet other school-related pressures.

Revenue

Revenue Implications for schools

The revenue implications for schools are that in creating additional classes, additional resources will be incurred particularly for teaching and support staff. The funding received by the LA for allocation to schools through a mainly pupil-led formula is based on the numbers on roll at Havering schools as at an October census point. Schools therefore receive funding for a financial year based on the preceding October pupil numbers (other data is also used to recognise deprivation and special educational needs). Any additional pupils who are placed in schools after the October census are not funded by the DfE even though schools will need to appoint additional staff. In consultation with the Schools Funding Forum, the LA has top-sliced a budget of £2.7m from the DSG (Dedicated Schools Grant) from which to fund schools for mid-year increases in pupil numbers where a new class is required.

In 2015/16 financial year this budget has been largely committed to fund the growth already in the school system from previous years as the larger cohorts move through the school but there is sufficient to fund the seven bulge classes required in the current financial year mentioned in this report.

In 2016/17 the seven bulge classes from 2015/16 will need to be funded in full from the DSG Pupil Growth Fund as it will only be when the pupils are on roll in October 2016 that the LA will receive funding to allocate to the school through the pupil-led formula. The Pupil Growth Fund will also need to fund the eight additional bulge classes that may be required from September 2016 as well as the continuing commitment for previous year growth as the cohorts move through the schools. Should there be significant growth in any secondary school this will also need to be funded from the Pupil Growth Fund.

The demand for increased funding to be held as a pupil growth contingency from a ring-fenced DSG is likely to result in less funding being available for distribution to schools putting at risk the ability of schools to maintain current levels of expenditure. Schools are, however, guaranteed through DfE financial regulations to not have their funding reduced by greater than 1.5% per pupil.

Funding to LAs for pupils with behavioural or special educational needs is to LAs through a High Needs Block. Each Additional Resource Provision whether ASD or SEBD (as set out in the report) will require funding at £10,000 per place plus a needs led top up. The Additional Resourced Provisions will help increase capacity and ultimately reduce the costs of expensive out of borough provision.

LAs receive funding for Early Years places on the basis of participation measured against numbers on roll at a January census point at early years settings. The LA

funds provision on the basis of a Single Funding Formula consisting of an hourly rate and supplements for deprivation and quality. Further guidance is awaited from the DfE on how the increase to 30 hours per week is to be funded.

Schools will also be responsible for the on-going running costs and revenue maintenance costs of any new buildings. Such costs will need to be contained within their overall revenue budgets.

Risk

There is a risk that pupil numbers continue to grow and that the places delivered as a result of phase 3 and 4 are insufficient, leading to the need for additional places and funding. It is also possible that if plans are not delivered in time short term arrangements will need to be introduced to ensure that places are available. Delivery of places at short notice may require temporary accommodation to be hired. Any such costs are classified as revenue expenditure for which no funding has been identified. There is also possibility that suppliers becoming aware of urgent demands increase their prices accordingly thus putting further financial pressure on the Council. As such every effort should be made to avoid these situations

A further risk is that places will be delivered and then not be taken up leading to unnecessary levels of spend. However, the pupil forecasting methodology used is robust and take up levels are regularly monitored in order to minimise this risk. To date the vast majority of places predicted have been filled.

Further risks are that, as capital projects develop, costs increase over and above the funding available and/or that additional costs are incurred as a result of the short timescales available for the delivery of additional classrooms and/or in relation to temporary measures needed following delays in delivering permanent expansions. In addition to the financial risks the timescale also puts the delivery of the programme at risk. Wherever possible measures are being taken to minimise these risks. In respect of previous schemes, once the detailed specifications are finalised costs have been in line with estimates.

There is also a risk that should spend be incurred on schemes which are later aborted for any reason, such as lack of planning approval, it will no longer be possible to capitalise these costs needing additional revenue funding to be identified. At present no funding has been set aside for this.

As a significant level of the predicted need is based on an expected demand arising from the Rainham and Romford Housing Zone and Romford Development Framework any significant slip, either forward or backward, in the delivery of these developments could mean that places are needed sooner/later than forecast.

It should be noted that 14 out of 18 secondary schools within Havering are Academies who may wish to deliver the building works themselves, albeit funded by the Council. There is a risk that in order to obtain the agreement of third parties costs will exceed those likely to deliver places in community schools. As such careful negotiations need to take place with the relevant Academies and wherever

possible payments to academies should be phased to both minimise cash flow implications and also ensure that key delivery milestones are monitored.

Some schools identified for expansion are also the site for projects under the EFA funded priority schools build programme 2. With large expansions projects at the same sites the EFA may look for the LEA to lead delivery of both projects with a contribution of funding from the EFA. There is a risk that this funding will be insufficient leaving the local authority to meet any shortfall. As such careful negotiations will be needed with the EFA to minimise this risk.

It is difficult to assess the amount of additional accommodation or remodelling required until detailed analysis has been carried out and the school has been consulted and provision formally agreed. There may also be a need to consider some temporary provision to enable the school to remain fully operational whilst building works/ remodelling is taking place. However, in order to be consistent and manage the financial allocations as required by the Education Funding Agency, it is recommended that the final delivered solution in the case of each school will be limited to the minimum requirements of BB103 for primary and secondary school provision and BB104 for Alternative Resource Provision.

The Regional Schools Commissioner will be involved in the process of agreeing an appropriate provision for each Academy and as such has the authority to enforce academies to accept expansions. Whilst a mutually agreed solution is preferable, it may be necessary for the Regional Schools Commissioner to adjudicate and direct accordingly and this may delay delivery. The statutory processes for Academies is different to that for Community Schools and it is the Academy's responsibility to submit and agree business plans etc. with the EFA which is another potential risk of delay being outside the Council's control.

It is not possible to deliver additional capacity by September 2017 in Rainham.

The planned expansion of Parsonage Farm has been deferred to 2018/19 as a revised project is being drafted to address the concerns regarding local traffic that includes the potential of purchasing nearby land to create a parking solution, leaving both Rainham Village Primary School and Brady as potential solutions. An expansion of Rainham Village Primary School would entail the building of a 1FE expansion on the existing school site with, where possible, extensive refurbishment of existing parts of the school. The Brady site is presently too small to allow a 1FE expansion and so any expansion would require the purchase of an appropriate amount of adjacent land the cost of purchase and willingness of parties to engage in any sale in at present unknown. It is unlikely a permanent built solution can be in place at either of these sites in time and so temporary solutions are likely to be needed.

Similarly, the planned expansion of Broadford School by 2 Forms of Entry will not be complete until Easter 2018 and alternative measures will need to be considered.

Legal implications and risks:

The Council has a statutory duty to secure that efficient primary education and secondary education is available to meet the needs of the population of their area (Section 13 Education Act 1996).

At present certain types of school organisational change (including change of age range, change of character, expansion through enlargement of premises, increase/decrease or change of provision for pupils with special educational needs) are subject to statutory processes of consultation and decision-making.

A number of the recommendations require the Local Authority to bring forward proposals which must be the subject of statutory notifications. In such cases the Authority should ensure that it conscientiously considers the responses to the statutory process before making any final decisions. As such the recommendations which require statutory consultation should not be considered to be finalised until the outcome of the consultation is known and a fresh decision has been made following that.

Academies wishing to expand, make age range changes (by up to two years), add boarding provision or amend admissions need to seek approval from the Secretary of State, through the EFA, to make such changes.

The recommendations which set out the guiding principles for the Council to address the rising school roll issues are of a generic nature and there is no apparent risk in adopting them. As and when individual decisions come to be made legal advice is likely to be necessary.

The Council has a duty under section 149 Equality Act 2010 in the exercise of its functions to have due regard to the need to —

- (a) eliminate discrimination, harassment, victimisation and any other conduct that is prohibited by or under this Act;
- (b) advance equality of opportunity between persons who share a relevant protected characteristic and persons who do not share it;
- (c) foster good relations between persons who share a relevant protected characteristic and persons who do not share it.

The Council conducted an equality analysis in respect of Phase 3 of the school expansion programme and this is attached. This sets out the general issues applicable to the school expansions and due regard should be given to the matters identified in the Analysis. As individual proposals come forward these will be the subject of a further Equality Analysis.

Human Resources implications and risks:

The human resources implications for the schools to be proposed for expansion will be managed by the schools themselves. There is likely to be a need to recruit additional teaching and support staff and the relevant schools will undertake the recruitment and selection process in accordance with the appropriate policies and procedures. There are growing difficulties in recruiting to teaching posts and

therefore schools will need to consider that additional resources and a longer recruitment timescale may be required to fill vacancies. The Havering Education HR service will provide support as appropriate and required to all schools, academies or free schools that purchase relevant services.

Equalities implications and risks:

An Equality Analysis was conducted for Phase 3 of the Primary Expansion Programme and is attached as Appendix 4 to this report. The issues arising from that analysis are in general still applicable and should be given due regard. A similar analysis will be undertaken for Phase 4 of the Expansion programme as firm proposals emerge to fully assess their impact on children with protected characteristics and their families. The Commissioning Plan for Education Provision 2015/16 - 2019/20 which identifies needs was also the subject of Equalities Analysis.

Expanding school capacity to meet the rising demand means that the Authority will be able to offer as many children as possible a local school place in their home authority. A primary objective of the expansions programme is to ensure that high quality education is available to all children in Havering. Officers will ensure that the consultation process is thorough and inclusive. Mitigating actions will be undertaken where an adverse impact has been identified in the EA.

BACKGROUND PAPERS

1. Do the Maths 2016 – London’s school places challenge.

COMMISSIONING PLAN FOR EDUCATION PROVISION
2015/16 - 2019/20

Table of Contents

Section		Pages
	Foreword	2
	Introduction	3-5
	Executive Summary	6
1	Havering Context - Review of Commissioning Vision for Havering	7-11
2	The Role of the Local Authority in Commissioning Education Provision Statutory duties Duties to provide for under 5s Duties to provide for ages 4-16 Duties to provide for Post 16 students Duties to provide for Special Educational Need and Disabilities	12-14
3	What We Are Seeking To Achieve Learning and Achievement Strategy	15-16
4	Principles and Guidelines Over-Arching Principles Planning guidelines – Early Years Planning guidelines – Primary Planning guidelines – Secondary Planning guidelines – Special Educational Needs Planning guidelines – Expansion of popular schools and new provision Planning guidelines – Post-16	17- 21
5	Funding Basic Need allocation and Capital Funding Availability of Capital and Planning Permission Existing Premises and Sites Value for money	22 - 23
6	Forecasting Methodology Year Reception and Primary Year 7, Secondary and Post-16 Special Educational Needs Housing Accuracy of forecasts Effect of net migration on accuracy of forecasts	24 - 30
7	Overview of Havering Demographic Trends Havering Birth rate and Long term pupil forecast Housing Development and Projections Travel to school patterns and Migration Current and forecast pupils in mainstream Primary Education Current and forecast pupils in mainstream Secondary Education Special Educational Needs in Havering	31 - 43
8	Commissioning Plan Commissioning Early Years Education and Childcare Commissioning Additional Primary and Secondary provision Commissioning Special Education Needs Provision Commissioning Post 16 Education and Training in Havering	44 - 53

FOREWORD

Welcome to the Council's updated Commissioning Plan for Education Provision in Havering for 2016-2020. This is a five year rolling plan which we update annually. It sets out our future plans as Strategic Commissioner of Education Provision across all types and phases of education in Havering.

This plan builds upon the positive achievements of the past year and provides a clear and confident direction for education providers into the next few years. I am pleased to report that:

- the Council has successfully provided sufficient Early years provision and school places for all Havering children and young people for September 2015 by creating the additional provision set out in the previous Plan;
- our forecasting accuracy remains close to the +/- 1% of accuracy we aspire to for primary, although the increase in inward migration into Havering during 2012-16 was greater than in previous years and higher than forecast, which has resulted in greater pressures in some areas;
- high levels of parental preference for schools was delivered in 2015 despite the pressure of an increasing population; and
- all of this has been achieved against a backdrop of capital funding pressures.

As strategic commissioner, the London Borough of Havering has a responsibility to monitor the supply and demand for places and ensure there is sufficient capacity to meet demand by planning for growth. Recent, significant increases in demand patterns mean that we face unprecedented challenges to do this.

I would like to thank all the schools which are part of the major expansion programme, particularly Headteachers and Governors for their leadership and management of consultation and building programmes, while at the same time continuing to raise standards and improve children's achievements.

There remain a number of challenges for the future: the early years and school age population continues to grow, requiring additional school places to be created, in the right places, throughout the next decade; access to sufficient capital funds for school building continues to be limited and uncertain; and there is increasing local concern about building development, particularly in established urban areas.

It is clear that we will need to continue to work hard with our early year's providers and school community to deliver solid and pragmatic solutions. In addition to ensuring there is always sufficient, suitable education provision in the right place, we must also support and raise educational standards and aim to improve outcomes by ensuring that pupils can attend a good or outstanding early years setting or school.

I believe this Plan sets out a reliable and realistic vision for future education provision in Havering and provides the template for schools and other providers to work closely with the Council to deliver a place in a good or outstanding early years setting and school for every Havering child.

Councillor Robert Benham Cabinet Member for Children and Learning

INTRODUCTION

Legislation is clear about the local authority role as strategic commissioner of education provision, requiring us to provide a school place for every child resident in the borough.

The Council's ambition is to create the conditions in which pupils experience the best learning and teaching, and where pupils' moral, intellectual development, confidence can flourish and they can reach their full potential. We want every young person to benefit from a broad range of pathways to further learning and employment, for their own achievement and for the success of the London Borough of Havering and wider London economy. This Commissioning Plan provides the context and forward plan for education provision in Havering over the next five years in order to fulfil this aspiration.

In Havering, we have seen an increase of over 45% in the number of births between calendar years 2002 and 2015.



The ONS live birth data shows that Havering is the only London Borough to have a year on year increase in the birth rate every year since 2013. . While many London boroughs have already experienced the increase in birth rate which is now starting to plateau, for Havering we are still at the early stages of our increase in the birth rate and we need to implement the necessary capacity

to accommodate the children of Havering requiring a school place for years to come. In 2014/15-2015/16 we created 4 FE permanent forms of entry (FE) in Primary schools together with 292 temporary places to cover short-term pressures for primary age pupils.

The number of Primary age pupils is expected to continue rising significantly from 21,074 in 2015/16, to 25,677 in 2020/21, which is more than 4,500 extra pupils over the next five years. The number of pupils is projected to continue to rise further. There will be a need to continue to make additional provision available in most planning areas on both a permanent and temporary basis. The number of Secondary age pupils (Years 7-11) in Havering schools is expected to rise significantly from 14,584 in 2015-16 to 18,768 in 2023-24. Beyond this point the longer term strategic forecasts indicate a further increase in pupil numbers, although this estimate is heavily influenced by projections of new housing development beyond 2026.

This Commissioning Plan therefore identifies the need for additional secondary and primary school places as follows;

Planning Area	Secondary Phase	By 2017-18	By 2018-19	By 2019-20	By 2020-21	By 2021-22	By 2022-23	Options
North East	Total Year 7 FE	2	2	3	3	3	3	Additional places to be delivered through the expansion of schools in the North East and North West planning areas
North West	Total Year 7 FE	0	0	1	1	1	1	Additional places to be delivered through the expansion of school in this area
Central	Total Year 7 FE	0	3	6	7	8	12	Additional places to be delivered through the expansion of schools in this planning area. New provision will also be required to meet the need for places.
East	Total Year 7 FE	0	0	1	2	2	3	Additional places to be delivered through the expansion of schools in this planning area.
South	Total Year 7 FE	0	0	0	0	0	1	Additional places to be delivered through the expansion of schools in this planning area.

Planning Area	Primary Phase	By 2017-18	By 2018-19	By 2019-20	By 2020-21	Options
Collier Row	Total Reception FE	0	0	0	0	Nothing needed
	Total Year 1-6 FE	0	0	0	0	
Elm Park	Total Reception FE	0	0	0	0	Nothing needed
	Total Year 1-6 FE	0	0	0	0	
Harold Hill	Total Reception FE	1	2	2	2	Additional places to be delivered through expansion of schools in the planning area. The projected deficit takes into account the opening of Drapers Maylands free school with 60 places in September 2015.
	Total Year 1-6 FE	6	9	13	16	
Hornchurch	Total Reception FE	0	0	0	0	No solution needed as there is surplus in Elm Park planning area - no expansion will be needed until all the schools in Elm Park Planning area are filled to capacity
	Total Year 1-6 FE	0	0	0	1	
Rainham and South Hornchurch	Total Reception FE	2	3	4	6	Rainham zone housing development is included in the data. Additional places to be delivered through expansion of schools in the planning area and a proposed 3FE new free school
	Total Year 1-6 FE	1	4	8	14	
Romford	Total Reception FE	1	1	2	2	Romford Framework delivery is included in the data and the projected deficit also takes into account the opening of Concordia Academy free school with 90 places from September 2017. Site will be needed for a new provision from Sept 2021.
	Total Year 1-6 FE	4	5	7	9	
Upminster and Cranham	Total Reception FE	0	0	0	0	
	Total Year 1-6 FE	0	0	0	1	

Please note:

- FE is form of entry - 1 FE means one form of entry which is equal to 30 places.
- The need for reception places as outlined above is based on including a 5% element on the projected reception intakes only for Harold Hill, Romford and Rainham and South Hornchurch primary planning areas as these areas have the highest in year mobility and new housing growth. 5% surplus capacity is not included for the remaining planning areas as there's little in-year applications in those areas.
- Romford assumes that Concordia Academy Romford will open as planned with 60 reception places in 2016/17 and 90 places from 2017/18. Much of the additional provision will be achieved by expanding existing schools, with proposals being sought to establish a new 3FE Primary School in Rainham and South Hornchurch Planning area. While in many cases the need for new and expanded schools is dependent on future housing development, the increase in demand for education places continues to be significant.

By clearly setting out the Local Authority's future commissioning needs and plans we hope parents and providers will be in a better position to make proposals and suggestions regarding how these needs can be met. This is a different approach to setting out predetermined solutions to perceived need, and should enable a greater range of options to be considered. We welcome the fact that new providers, such as academy trusts and free schools, are entering the market and believe that parents and communities should have a strong voice in proposals for future school development.

The Local Authority also recognises that popular schools may wish to expand, or be under pressure from the local community to do so. Such expansions are welcome to help meet the need for extra places and to meet our objective of providing access to a good local school for every Havering child. We support this greater diversity in the range of education provision available to Havering children and young people. As the Strategic Commissioner of Education Provision, we welcome proposals from existing schools and new providers that address the needs set out in this Plan for new provision to meet increased demand and to improve the quality of education.

The Plan also sets out our future needs and proposals for early years education and childcare, provision for children and young people with special educational needs and disabilities, and the requirements we have to make appropriate provision for young people aged 16-19 to gain better qualifications and have the right opportunities to move into employment with training, apprenticeships or higher education.

This Plan is a 'live' document which underpins the dynamic process of ensuring there are sufficient school places for Havering children, and other provision. It is subject to regular discussion and consultation with schools, Local Elected Members and other stakeholders

EXECUTIVE SUMMARY

The purpose of the Commissioning Plan is to set out in detail how we will meet the future need for education provision in Havering.

The Plan:

- states the vision for achieving higher education standards in Havering;
- outlines the principles and planning guidelines on early years to post 16 education provision, including provision for Special Educational Need & Disabilities
- sets out the commissioning plan for provision of places in statutory and non-statutory education for 0-25;
- establishes a framework to develop proposals and proposed approach for the council to continue fulfilling its statutory duty to secure sufficient school places to meet the needs of its children and families in future.
- provides demographic and contextual information to support the development of the proposals to manage school place provision.

The strategy is also intended to help parents and the wider community understand how the changing role of the local authority in education provision have contributed to & influenced key planning decisions.



It updates the school community on the longer term population trends and the implications for their schools and provides information on what the council has done so far to enable it meet the growing demand for school places.

The supporting information on the latest school places data utilises the January 2016 pupil census data and projections unless where otherwise specified.

SECTION 1: HAVERING CONTEXT - REVIEW OF COMMISSIONING

1.1 Vision for Havering

Our strategic priorities in the London Borough of Havering are to ensure all pupils meet their full potential, to shape education and skills provision around the needs of our economy and our partners in the sub region and beyond; at the same time continue to improve services for the most vulnerable young people.

The commissioning plan for education provision contributes to these priorities by setting out how we will carry out our responsibility for ensuring there are sufficient places of high quality, in the right places, for all learners, while at the same time fulfilling our other responsibilities to raise education standards and be the champion of children and their families in securing good quality education, childcare and other provision including training and apprenticeships.

As the increasing pupil population continues to impact across our school provision and squeeze on public expenditure is set to continue, we need to ensure that the right number of early years settings and school places are in the right areas at the right time in order to meet ever changing demand. We are constantly looking at ways to direct capital resources to secure school place provision of high quality in premises that are safe, secure and fit for purpose.

In our carrying out our statutory duties, we continuously work with our schools, academies and early years providers, the Dioceses of Brentwood and Chelmsford to ensure that we make the best use of school accommodation for the school and the local community

1.2 A place of change (population, demography and changes)

Havering is the third largest London borough, covering some 43 square miles. It is located on the northeast boundary of Greater London. To the north and east the Borough is bordered by the Essex countryside, to the south by a three mile River Thames frontage, and to the west by the neighbouring boroughs of Redbridge and Barking & Dagenham.

The estimated population of the London Borough of Havering is 249,085. It has the oldest population in London with a median age of approximately 40 years old as recorded in the 2011 census.

The Borough experienced a net population loss of 6.3% from 1983 to 2002 but the population has increased year on year from 2002, with a 10.7% increase from 2002 to 2015. This increase is mainly due to internal migration – that is, migration from other local authorities (1,710, 0.7%). Natural change (births minus deaths) contributed 0.3% and international migration accounted for the remaining 0.2% of the population increase from mid-2014 to mid-2015

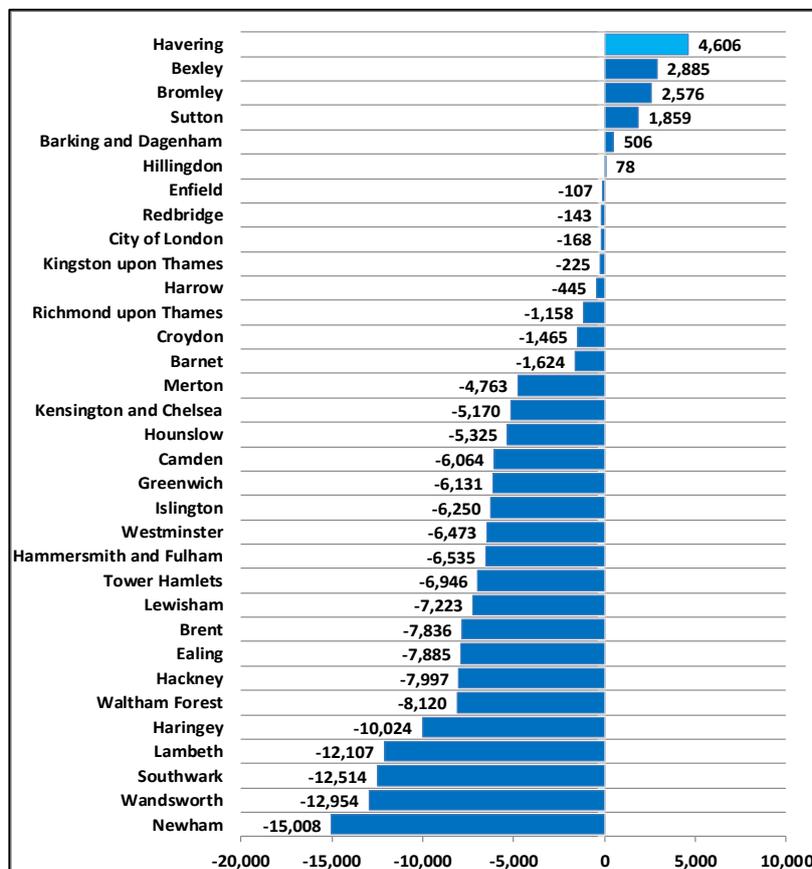
As well as increases in the number of births in Havering, there has been an increase in the general fertility rate from 54 (per 1,000 women aged 15-44) in 2003 to 66 in 2014. This equates to an additional 12 births per 1,000 women aged 15-44 within the period.

Havering is one of the most ethnically homogenous places in London, with 83% of its residents recorded as White British in the 2011 census, higher than both London and England. However, based on the GLA estimates of population change by ethnicity, the projections from 2013 shows decrease in the white population from 85% (in 2015) to 79% (in 2030) and a projected increase in the Black African population from 3.8% in 2015 to 5.2% of the Havering population in 2030. .

Inclusive of ‘natural change’ (i.e. births and deaths), children aged 0-4 years are the largest contributors to population change, largely due to births. 2014 saw a net increase in young adults (20-49 years) largely due to internal migration and a net decrease in adults aged 50 years and over largely due to deaths .The impact of the welfare reforms in 2013 coined the ‘doughnut effect,’ whereby residents relocate further outside of London to find more affordable accommodation has also added to the net inflow of people into the borough.

Recent data presented below as released by the Greater London Authority (GLA) shows that Havering has experienced the largest net inflow of children across all London boroughs. In the six year period (2009-2014), 4,606 children have settled in the borough from another London borough (see Figure 1). The figure also illustrates that there is migration of children out of Inner London Boroughs, which have experienced a negative net flow, into Outer London Boroughs. However, the biggest inflows of children into Havering for 2014 came from neighbouring Outer London Boroughs, Barking & Dagenham (123 children) and Redbridge (103 children).

Figure 1 illustrates the Net flow of children by London Borough, 2009-2014



Data source: Internal Migration Flows 2009-2014; Greater London Authority (GLA); Produced by Public Health Intelligence

It is projected that the largest increases in population will occur in children (0-17 years) and older people age groups (65 years and above) up to 2031.

The changes now seen in Havering's population, influenced by increased births, immigration, housing developments and economic migration, mean that the Council's provision of school places must also respond to meet the changing needs of residents.

1.3 A place of diversity and choice (current school provision)

Schools in the borough are grouped into planning areas which are configured based on existing ward boundaries. There are seven primary and five secondary planning areas respectively, set up for the purpose of projecting school places. The diversity across Havering is further demonstrated by the varying school sizes, governance arrangements and the number of voluntary aided schools.

There have been recent changes with regards to school provision, which have led to the introduction of both academies and free schools

Academy is the legal term that includes both sponsored and convertor academies, Free Schools, University Technical Colleges (UTC's) and most Studio Schools. These new forms of state maintained school are independent from the local authority, and report directly to the Secretary of State.

Further information about academies can be found [here](#)

Of the 81 schools in the borough, 51% are community schools, 11% are voluntary aided, 1% is voluntary controlled, 31% are Academies (converters, sponsor-led and Free school), 6% are foundation schools.

A full breakdown of the types of schools is provided in the table below:

School Category	Primary	Secondary	Special	Total
Academy-Sponsor Led	4	3	2	9
Academy-Converters	4	11		15
Community	40	1		41
Free School	1			1
Foundation	1	3	1	5
Voluntary Aided- Catholic	8			8
Voluntary Aided-Church of England	1			1
Voluntary Controlled	1			1
Total	60	18	3	81

The count of primary schools includes 12 pairs of separate Infant and Junior schools. Primary schools currently range in size from under 20 to 120 pupils per year group.

79% of secondary schools are academies and range from 515 pupils on roll to 1,417 including Post-16 numbers. Four schools are single sex, (two boys and two girls). Six secondaries, in addition to the Havering College of Further & Higher Education and the Havering Sixth Form College currently offer Post-16 education.

As at April 2016, 448 providers in Havering were offering 7167 early years and childcare places for statutory and non- statutory school aged children. Of these, 1058 places are nursery classes within maintained schools and academies.

1.4 Review of Commissioning to 2015

The need for additional places is a national one and as the amount of schools' capital allocation for education diminishes, one of the council's top priorities has been to ensure sufficiency of school places.

The Havering Commissioning Plan published in September 2012 identified the need for additional permanent school places to be created – equivalent to 12 forms of entry (FE) in Primary Schools. The plan also identified the need to provide 195 temporary school places to meet short-term pressures. This was approved by cabinet under the first Phase of permanent expansion programme.

The pupil forecast data was later revised in July 2013, to take account of population movement, both migration (new arrivals) and local (within and between areas of the borough). This showed a deficit of around 350 Reception places and around 1800 places across all the year groups by 2015/16. Hence, a second phase expansion programme was initiated to help meet the identified need.

1.5 What we have done so far (temporary and permanent places added)

Over the past three years we have worked to ensure that every child or young person in the borough requiring a school place has been able to secure one

From 2011 to 2015, 14 FE permanent places have been delivered in Primary schools. In addition to this, a further 525 temporary places for Reception Year pupils have also been delivered to take account of the reduced provision of permanent places. These additional 14 permanent forms of Reception Year entry created since September 2011 is equivalent to seven new 2 FE Primary Schools. In total, an additional 2505 permanent Primary school places have been created in all year groups from 2011/12-2015/16.

In addition to the above, the Department for Education (DFE) has approved the establishment of a free school in Harold Hill. The Drapers Maylands Primary school opened as a 2FE school (60 reception places) in Settle Road, Harold Hill in September 2015.



The table below gives a breakdown by academic years the temporary and permanent places created since 2011.

Year	Temporary Year R places added	Permanent Year R places added	Temporary primary places added (Years 1-6)	Permanent primary places added (Years 1-6)	Total primary places added
2011-12	60	0	0	0	60
2012-13	165	0	0	0	165
2013-14	165	300	360	1230	2055
2014-15	30	60	82	345	517
2015-16	105	60	75	510	750
Total	525	420	517	2085	3547

We are also anticipating that Concordia Academy (Free school) Romford which has also been approved by DFE will open its doors from September 2016, creating an additional 90 places in the Romford Planning area from September 2017.

In July 2011, the Government launched the Priority Schools Building Programme (PSBP) which was aimed at addressing schools with the worst condition issues. London Borough of Havering was successful in securing support for The Mawney, Suttons and Hacton Primary Schools. The rebuild programme incorporates an increase of places in each school. . The rebuild projects for Hacton and Suttons have started and completion is due on or before the end of 2016. The Mawney rebuild project is expected to be completed before September 2018.

On the 9 February 2015, the Government announced that six schools in the London Borough of Havering had been successful in their application to become part of the second phase of the Priority School Building Programme. The six schools are Broadford Primary School, The Royal Liberty School, Marshalls Park School, The Albany School, Hall Mead School and Redden Court School.

SECTION 2: THE ROLE OF LOCAL AUTHORITY IN COMMISSIONING EDUCATION PROVISION

In the national policy context the Local Authority is the commissioner of education provision. Providers will come from the private, voluntary, charitable and maintained sectors. The role of the Local Authority is set within a legal framework of statutory duties which are set out below. Within this framework, the Local Authority continues to be the major provider of education by maintaining most Havering schools and it also fulfils the function of “provider of last resort” to ensure new provision is made when no other acceptable new provider comes forward.

Statutory Duties

Education in Havering can be divided into three phases, although there is some overlap between these. The three main phases are:

- Early Years, primarily delivered by private, voluntary and independent pre-school providers and accredited Childminders and schools with a maintained nursery provision
- 4-16, “compulsory school age” during which schools are the main providers;
- Post 16, colleges and schools both offer substantial provision, with colleges as the sole provider for young people aged 19-25.

The Local Authority also has specific duties in relation to provision for pupils who have Special Educational Needs and pupils excluded from school or who are unable to attend school because of ill health.

2.1 Duties to Provide for Under 5s

Section 6 of the Childcare Act 2006 gives local authorities a duty of securing, so far as is reasonably practicable, that the provision of childcare (whether or not by them) is sufficient to meet the requirements of parents in their area in order to enable them to:

- (a) take up, or remain in work, or
- (b) undertake education or training which could assist them to obtain work.

Section 7 of the Childcare Act 2006 gives local authorities a related duty to secure free early education provision for pre-school children of a prescribed age (three and four years olds,) from the beginning of the term after their third birthday, and now two year olds from lower income families.



Section 11 of the Childcare Act 2006 placed a duty on local authorities to prepare an annual childcare Sufficiency Report.

From September 2013 the Government introduced a duty on local authorities to ensure that the most disadvantaged 2 year olds are be able to access free early education provision.

2.2 Duties to Provide for Ages 4-16

The law requires Local Authorities to make provision for the education of children from the September following their fourth birthday to the end of the academic year in which their eighteenth birthday falls either at school or otherwise. Most Havering parents choose to send their children to Havering schools. However, some parents may choose to send their children to schools outside of Havering, likewise non-Havering residents may wish for their child to attend a school within Havering. Where distance from the home address to the school is a tie breaker criteria, priority cannot be given to a Havering resident if an out-borough resident lives closer.

From age 14 to 16 a minority of young people are offered college placements or alternative curriculum provision, usually through school links. Some children are educated in Special schools or other specialist provision because of their special educational needs.

The Local Authority has a statutory duty to provide full time education for pupils “not in education by reason of illness, exclusion or otherwise” (Section 19 of the 1996 Education Act) and which is appropriate to individual pupil needs. This duty is discharged through Pupil Referral Units, alternative provision commissioned by Secondary schools and the Medical PRU and Education Service.

2.3 Duties to Provide for Post 16 Students

Local authorities have responsibilities to support young people into education or training, which are set out in the following duties:

- to secure sufficient suitable education and training provision for young people aged 16 to 19 (and those aged 20 to 24 with an Education, Health and Care Plan/Learning Difficulty Assessment) in their area;
- to ensure support is available to all young people from the age of 13 that will encourage, enable or assist them to participate in education or training (tracking young people’s participation successfully is a key element of this duty); and
- to have processes in place to deliver the ‘September Guarantee’ of an education or training place for all 16 and 17 year olds.

Learning providers are required to notify the Local Authority when a young person leaves learning so that it can fulfil its statutory duties in respect of tracking young people in post 16 education and training.

The Children and Families Act 2014 became law from September 2014. It sets out the statutory special educational needs and disability (SEND) system for children and young people aged 0 to 25 in England. The ‘Code’ is statutory guidance that details the required SEND provision by law which schools and local authorities are expected to follow. This includes the Children and Families Act 2014, the Equality Act 2010 and the Special Educational Needs Disability Regulations 2014.

Section 35 of the Children’s and Families Act 2014 places duties on Local Authorities to ensure:

- reasonable adjustments for disabled children and young people; and

- auxiliary aids and services to disabled children and young people.

The system under the new Act for those under 16 is similar to that currently in place; namely the process of and reasons for assessments are very similar and families have the same rights of appeal. The main changes from the SEN Code of Practice 2001 are:

- The Code of Practice (2014) covers the 0-25 age range;
- There is a clearer focus on the views of parents, children and young people and their role in decision-making. Guidance is now provided on the joint planning and commissioning of services to ensure close co-operation between education, health services and social care.
- For children and young people with more complex needs; a coordinated assessment process and the new 0-25 Education, Health and Care Plans(EHC) replaces statements and Learning Difficulty Assessments (LDAs);
- There is new guidance on the support of pupils and students should receive in education and training settings;
- There is a greater focus on support that enables those with SEN to succeed in their education and make a successful transition to employment and adulthood.

One significant change brought about by the Children and Families Act 2014 is that there is no longer a distinction between maintained schools and independent or non-maintained schools. Parents can now express a preference for any maintained school, academy, free school or non-maintained school. Havering is working with non-maintained education providers.

Greater diversity of provision is likely to give the most cost effective response to managing fluctuating pressures on SEND capacity.

The Equality Act 2010 places a duty on early years providers, schools and the Local Authority to ensure that children and young people with disabilities do not experience discrimination in admission to school, in education and in associated services

SECTION 3: WHAT WE ARE SEEKING TO ACHIEVE

3.1 Delivering Education

Our vision for Education Learning and Skills and our priorities for improvement as set out in our “Education and Skills Delivery Strategy” is to ensure that every child and young person will go to good or outstanding education provision, have access to the best teaching, and benefit from settings and schools and other providers working in partnership with each other to share the best practice as they continue to improve.

Commissioning sufficient school places, in the right locations and making changes in school organisation has a significant impact in our vision to create a cultural, economic and physical environment that stimulates children and young people to open their minds to the full range of opportunities that are available to them.

To ensure all pupils meet their full potential we aim to achieve the following targets and priorities:

- **No Havering school or setting will be in an Ofsted category;**
- **Our Early years would improve to match the national figures at 85% of good or better provision;**
- **There will be more primary schools that are good or better above the statistical neighbours figure of 83% and the percentage of outstanding primary schools increase year on year to be well above national average of 23%;**
- **The percentage of secondary schools that are good to be well above the national at 76% and the outstanding schools increase year on year to 22%;**
- **Further additional resource provision is developed as the needs of the SEN population changes over time;**
- **Post-16 performance improves to be in line with national averages;**
- **Performance of children on statements and education health care plan continue to improve by 3% per year from 2013 performance;**
- **Participation in education and training at 16 and 17 to be above London and England percentages;**
- **To enhance the capacity of our special schools to meet a wider range of needs so reducing the demand for out of borough provision, which can be hugely expensive particularly for residential placements;**
- **Help parents to access a preferred school place for their child by maintaining the online admission applications currently at 100%, and increase the number of parents who get their first preference of secondary school to 84% in line with the national average and continue to improve on our 87.7% for primary applications gaining their first preference which is above both the national and the London average;**
- **Commission and expand educational provision in early years, schools, 14-19 and for SEN pupils, so that we meet demand with good provision;**
- **We will maintain at least 5% surplus capacity in school places in the reception year group for those primary planning areas that experience mass housing growth, a large number of school place applications received throughout the year and high mobility. We will ensure we deliver additional school places in line with demand and parental preferences, each year as set out in the Commissioning Plan;**

It is important to balance the need for school places and meeting parental preference with the efficient delivery of high quality education services. This requires a modest surplus of school places in any given locality. Too much surplus capacity is financially wasteful, and can impact negatively on budgets and school standards.

The Local Authority seeks to maintain 5% surplus capacity in school places in Harold Hill, Romford and Rainham & South Hornchurch primary planning areas and ensure we keep pace with demand for school places in each planning area by providing places of good quality that parents want for their children. We will take action to reduce surplus capacity where this exceeds 10%, and will seek to exert a downward pressure on levels of surplus capacity where these are forecast to remain significantly above 5% throughout the forecast period.

We are very much aware that none of this can be achieved without the support of and close working relationship with Governors, Head teachers, staff, parents and residents underlining the essential partnership with the school and wider community. We are grateful for all the help and co-operation we have received thus far and for the on-going dialogue in place to ensure that every child has the best quality of provision we can deliver. The increasingly diverse environment in which decisions about school sizes and locations are now taken means that the Local Authority has to commission school places in an open and transparent fashion, and work closely with all education providers, to secure the best for Havering's children and young people.

The Local Authority holds similar ambitions for the Early Years and post-16 age groups and for those children and young people with Special Educational Needs (SEN). We will continue to work with Early Years providers to respond positively to the ever changing needs of families to ensure high quality childcare provision is available to give children the best start in life and support families' working commitments. We are committed to delivering the Government's drive to extend free entitlement to two year olds from disadvantaged backgrounds, and are working closely with providers to make this happen. Similarly we are working with schools, colleges, employers and training organisations to ensure appropriate pathways and provision are in place for the young people aged 16-19 in Havering. Our commissioning intentions for SEN, set out in the Draft SEND Strategy for Havering include encouraging a mixed economy of providers, reducing the demand for school places outside Havering and creating more places in Havering Special schools and in SEN specialist resourced base provision in mainstream schools.

New School Provision

The Education Act 2011 changed the arrangements for establishing new schools and introduced section 6A (the free school presumption) to the Education and Inspections Act 2006. Where a LA thinks there is a need for a new school in its area it must seek proposals to establish an academy (free school).

The presumption arrangements require LAs to seek proposals to establish a free school where they have identified the need for a new school in their area. The LA is responsible for providing the site for the new school and meeting all associated capital and pre-/post-opening costs. The decision on all new free school proposals lies with the Secretary of State.

SECTION 4: PRINCIPLES AND GUIDELINES

It is important that the Local Authority is open and transparent in its role as the Strategic Commissioner of Education Provision in Havering. To help guide us in this role we abide by clear principles, and consider school organisation proposals against our planning guidelines. We stress that planning guidelines are not absolutes, but a starting point for the consideration of proposals.

These are our Over-Arching Principles:

- We will always put the needs of the learners first.
- Every child should have access to a local good or outstanding school, which is appropriate to their needs.
- All education provision in Havering should be rated “good” or better, and be financially efficient and viable.
- We will aim to meet the needs and aspirations of parents and the local community.
- We will promote parental preference.
- We recognise perceptions may differ as to benefits and detrimental impacts of proposals. We aim to ensure our consultation processes capture the voice of all communities. To be supported, proposals must demonstrate overall benefit.
- Organisational changes should promote greater diversity of provision in a locality.
- The needs of Children in Care and those with SEN will be given priority in any commissioning decision.
- We will give priority to organisational changes that create environments better able to meet the needs of vulnerable children, including those who have SEN and disabilities, those from minority ethnic communities and / or are from low income families.
- We will make the most efficient use of resources.
- Any educational provision facing challenges in difficult times will be supported and challenged to recover in an efficient and timely manner, but where sufficient progress is not so achieved we will seek to commission alternative provision or another provider.
- If a provision is considered or found to be inadequate by Ofsted, we will seek to commission alternative provision where we and the local community believe this to be the quickest route to provide high quality provision.
- In areas of high housing growth we will actively seek developer contributions to fund or part fund new and additional provision.
- In areas of high surplus capacity we will take action to reduce such surplus¹.

¹ Actions might include re-classifying accommodation, removing temporary or unsuitable accommodation, leasing spaces to other users, promoting closures or amalgamations. We recognise that, increasingly, providers will be responsible for making such decisions about the use of their buildings, but we believe we all recognise the economic imperatives for such actions.

4.1 Planning Guidelines – Early Years

Increasing the number of Early Education and Childcare Places;

- Support the set-up of new businesses, particularly in areas of place pressure.
- The Havering Directory and Funding Agreement requires all settings that receive a less than “Good” Ofsted Inspection Judgement, to engage with the Local Authority to develop an monitor an improvement plan to ensure that settings meet the identified requirements of the Ofsted report and reach a “Good” or above standard within six months. Whilst Early Years Providers with a Satisfactory/Requires Improvement Ofsted Inspection Judgement may deliver the Early Education Entitlement (EEE) for 3 and 4 year olds, the 2 year old EEE can only be delivered by Providers with a “Good” or above Ofsted Inspection Judgement, except where there is not sufficient accessible ‘good’ or ‘outstanding’ provision.
- Engaging with maintained schools, academies and free schools to support the establishment of nursery provision to deliver the EEE as part of the whole school rather than engaging with a PVI provider especially where these are in areas of place pressure.
- Encouraging and supporting schools to offer full time education and childcare (this may include Breakfast and After School Clubs) from 8am to 6pm, enabling school nurseries to deliver a more flexible offer including blocks of hours, rather than just morning or afternoon.
- Engagement with both school and PVI settings to develop or expand more of these, to deliver the 2 year old entitlement.
- Childminders to deliver the EEE for 2, 3 and 4 year olds. Whilst Childminders represent 14.2% of all EEE Providers, they only currently supply 1.5% of the available places.



Increasing the Take-up of the Early Education Entitlement;

- Identification of take-up of the 2, 3 and 4 year old entitlement in the different planning areas and wards in the Borough.
- Publicity of the EEE and to specifically target those areas with lower take-up.
- Partnership working with relevant partners to identify barriers to childcare for parents/carers returning to or remaining in work or in undertaking training to support obtaining work.
- Continue the Information and Brokerage Service provided by the Family Information Service.
- Review training of early year providers designated as Disability Access Champions to increase those able to effectively support SEN children.

4.2 Planning Guidelines – Primary

- The curriculum is generally delivered in key stage specific classes. Therefore, for curriculum viability Primary schools should be able to operate at least 4 classes.
- Where possible, planned Published Admission Numbers (PANs) will be multiples of 30 but where this is not possible, multiples of 15 are used.
- We believe all through Primary schools deliver better continuity of learning as the model for Primary phase education in Havering. When the opportunity arises we will either amalgamate separate infant and junior schools into a single Primary school or federate the schools. However, we will have regard to existing local arrangements and seek to avoid leaving existing schools without links on which they have previously depended
- At present Primary school provision is co-educational, and we anticipate that future arrangements will conform to this pattern.
- A range of options for increasing primary phase school provision will be considered - including the expansion of existing schools to whatever size is feasible on the site, options will include the expansion of existing schools on “split sites” where existing main sites are constrained, the establishment of primary phase provision on secondary school sites possibly as all through provision and the encouragement of Free Schools where needed.



4.3 Planning Guidelines – Secondary

- All schools must be able to offer a broad and balanced curriculum and progression pathways for 14-19 year olds either alone or via robust partnership arrangements.
- PANs for Secondary schools will not normally be less than 120. PANs for Secondary schools will normally be multiples of 30.
- A range of options for increasing secondary phase school expansion will be considered – including the expansion of existing school to whatever size is feasible on the site, expanding on split sites using playing fields or Green Belt sites.
- All our Secondary schools admit pupils at age 11. Any new Secondary provision would be expected to follow this model, except where it is proposed to be all-aged (Primary and Secondary).



- Proposals for additional Secondary places need to demonstrate a balance between selective and non-selective school places.
- We will encourage the formation of all-aged schools where this is in the interests of the local community.

4.4 Planning Guidelines- Special Educational Needs

- We aim, over time, to build capacity in mainstream schools, by broadening the skills and special arrangements that can be made within this sector to ensure compliance with the relevant duties under SEN and disability legislation for example through the establishment of Additional Resources Provisions (ARPs) attached mainstream schools.
- For children and young people where mainstream provision or an ARP is not appropriate, we seek to make appropriate provision through one of Havering's Special schools otherwise for most young people aged 16-19 provision may be at school or college and for the young people who are aged 19-25 provision is likely to be college based. To reduce the number of young people attending post 16 out of borough specialist provision or schools, we need to expand Havering provision or schools.
- For young people over 18 we jointly commission with Adult Social Services and the Health Service to ensure continuity between the two services.
- We recognise the need for children and young people to live within their local community where possible and we seek, therefore, to place them in day places unless residential provision is needed for care or health reasons. In such cases agreement to joint placement and support will be sought from the relevant teams within Havering or the Health Service.
- We aim to reduce the need for children to be transported to schools far away from their local communities.

4.5 Planning Guidelines - Expansion of Popular Schools and New Provision

- We support diversity in the range of education provision available to our children and young people. We recognise that new providers are entering the market, and that parents and communities are able to make free school applications.
- We also recognise that popular schools may wish to expand, or be under pressure from the local community to do so.
- As the Strategic Commissioner of Education Provision, we welcome proposals from existing schools and new providers that address the needs identified in this Plan, which include new provision to meet increased demand, and new provision to address concerns about quality.
- In order for us to support any such proposal, they must adhere to the planning principles and guidelines set out above, and meet an identified need.

4.6 Planning Guidelines – Post-16 Provision

In fulfilling their statutory duties, the local authority champion the education and training needs of young people in Havering by:

- informing local provision which meets the needs of young people and employers;
- influencing and shaping the provision on offer and helping to develop and improve the education and training market;
- identifying those most in need of additional support to participate;
- supporting the improvement of the quality of
- the education and training of young people aged 16-19 (aged 20-24 with a Learning Difficulty Assessment (or Education, Health and Care Plan)); and
- supporting employer needs, economic growth and community development.

Strategic Priorities:

- Continue to support the growth in participation of 16 year olds staying in education, monitoring participation rates and trends.
- Increase the number of 17 year olds participating in education and training, making a positive transition from year 12 to 13.
- Increase the availability, range and quality of Traineeships and Apprenticeships opportunities available across all levels.
- Promote participation of all 14-19 year olds particularly those most vulnerable and ensure that appropriate mix and balance of provision is available for all Havering residents, particularly those in vulnerable groups.



SECTION 5: FUNDING

The Local Authority as Strategic Commissioner of Education Provision has a key role in securing funding to provide sufficient education provision in the borough, particularly in schools.

5.1 Basic Need Allocation and programme funding

The Schools Expansion Programme is broadly funded from Basic Need Grant. For 2012/13-2014/15 a total of £17,112m was allocated all of which is now committed and spent. The new, two year allocation for 2015/16 and 2016/17 of £29,979m was made in December 2013. This allocation is already committed and the allocation for 2017/18 of £16,756m is already committed as well. A further allocation of £10,949m has recently been announced for 18/19. Whilst this can be supported through S106 developer contribution monies or tariff, there is currently a gap in central funding to deliver additional Secondary and SEN school places at a time when demand for these places is increasing in Havering and many other local authorities.

The revenue implications of schools expansion are met from the Dedicated Schools Grant (DSG). The schools' delegated budgets are based on the October pupil census and the additional costs in the current financial year will be met from the pupil growth contingency, which has been set aside from the DSG as agreed by the Schools Funding Forum. The additional pupils will be automatically reflected in subsequent years DSG and corresponding school budget shares.

The Local Authority also received a capital allocation of £422,197 to support 2 year old Early Education Entitlement places. This funding was not ring-fenced and it has been agreed that it would be allocated to support the development of nursery places, including for 2 year olds, at schools sites that are included in the Priority Schools Building Programme.

The Government recently reviewed the cost of providing new school buildings and the financial process for allocating funding to local authorities to support the provision of extra school places. The new 'baseline' designs guide local authorities towards standardisation in terms of space and design of new schools. In meeting these guidelines, Havering is committed to securing value for money when providing additional school accommodation which is of a high quality.

Government funding for 'Basic Need' is allocated on a formulaic basis assessed from information provided by local authorities about forecast numbers of pupils and school capacity. Such funding will only provide for predicted growth in numbers arising from changes in the birth rate and from inward net migration.

For new pupil places required because of housing development it is necessary to look to other funding, specifically developer contribution monies. In the past, developer contribution funding has been secured through the negotiation of S106 agreements. Whilst S106 remains for meeting specific requirements of individual developments, the arrangement is to be supplemented by the Community Infrastructure Levy (CIL). CIL is a local tariff on all developments to provide new service capacity to support development. The Council will continue to pursue appropriate bidding opportunities for government grant.

Proposals to establish new provision which are driven by parents, rather than a basic need for new places, may be funded by the Government's free school programme, or through the Council if funding is available.

5.2 Availability of Capital and Planning Permission

Statutory proposals to alter school provision cannot be published without the necessary capital funding being identified and secured. Planning permission is required where there are proposals to increase the footprint of a building and in certain other circumstances. Where planning permission is required, school organisation proposals are approved after planning permission have been granted

5.3 Existing Premises and Sites

In drawing up options and proposals around reshaping provision or providing additional places, the Local Authority conducts an option appraisal on existing premises and sites to inform feasibility.

The issues to be considered include:

- the condition and suitability of existing premises;
- the ability to expand or alter the premises, including arrangements whilst works are in process;
- the works required to expand or alter the premises and the estimated associated capital costs;
- the size and topography of the site; and road access to the site including transport and safety issues.

5.4 Value for money

Any decision to build new school provision will be based on the long term sustainability of school rolls. Modular buildings and modern methods of construction will be used to meet short term pressures on school places and to ensure complete value for money. Full consideration will be given to which route provides the best value for money which can be achieved within the timeframe available, this will include relocating existing modular building once they become available.

SECTION 6: FORECASTING METHODOLOGY

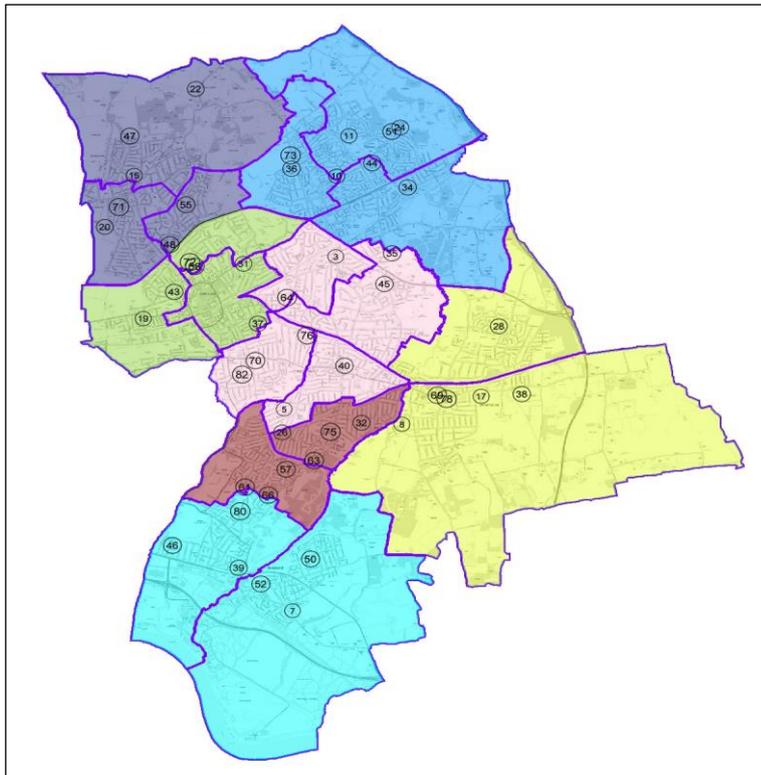
The Local Authority uses data on births and pre-school population figures to inform the forecasting of pre-school and Primary school pupil rolls. Secondary school and post-16 education needs are calculated from Primary school rolls and transfer rates to Secondary schools. Migration in and out of different parts of Havering and housing developments are taken into account. The methodology for forecasting the future needs for Special education provision is being developed further, and existing plans for increased provision are included in this Plan.

6.1 Year Reception and primary

The following information is used to calculate school roll projections in Havering:

- Birth data received from the ONS.
- Population projections produced by the GLA and in-house via the GLA Witan model
- Historic pupil data obtained from the school census
- Housing development data obtained from our planning department.

The authority calculates independently a projection of pupil numbers for the whole borough before making projections at primary planning area level. There are seven primary planning areas (see figure below), which were revised in 2014. The primary planning areas previously used were not made up of existing ward boundaries and many of the old planning areas only partially cover some wards. As birth and population data is often received at ward level, this then involves an assumption being made as to what proportion of the ward level birth/population data sits under which planning area.



No	School Name	No.	School Name
3	Ardleigh Green Inf. & Jnr	45	Nelmes Primary
5	Benhurst Primary	46	Newtons Primary
7	Brady Primary	47	Oasis Academy Pinewood
8	Branfil Primary	45	Parklands Infant & Junior
10	Broadford Primary	50	Parsonage Farm Primary
11	Brookside Inf. & Junior	51	Pyrgo Priory Primary
15	Clockhouse Primary	52	Rainham Village Primary
19	Crowlands	55	Rise Park Infant & Junior
20	Crownfield Inf. & Jnr	57	RJ Mitchell Primary
22	Dame Tipping Primary	61	Scargill Infant & Junior
22	Elm Park Primary	63	Scotts Primary
24	Drapers Maylands	64	Squirrel's Heath Inf. & Junior
28	Engayne Primary	66	St Albans Catholic Primary
31	Gidea Park Primary	68	St Edward's C of E Primary
32	Hacton Primary	69	St Joseph's RC Primary
34	Harold Court Primary	70	St Mary's Catholic Primary
35	Harold Wood Primary	71	St Patrick's Cath. Primary
36	Hilldene Primary	72	St Peter's Catholic Primary
37	Hylands Primary	73	St Ursula's RC Inf. & Junior
38	James Oglethorpe Pry	75	Suttons Primary
39	La Salette Catholic Pry	76	Towers Infant & Junior
40	Langtons Inf. & Junior	78	Upton Infant & Junior
43	Mawney Primary	80	Whybridge Infant & Junior
44	Mead Primary	82	Wykeham

Key	Primary Planning Area
Purple	COLLIER ROW
Brown	ELM PARK
Blue	HAROLD HILL
Pink	HORNCHURCH
Cyan	RAINHAM & SOUTH HORNCHURCH
Yellow	ROMFORD
Green	UPMINSTER & CRANHAM

After many years of stable rolls, Havering is now experiencing in some areas a demand for primary school places which outstrips capacity. Therefore the decision was made to review the old planning areas and to reconfigure them based on existing ward boundaries. This makes the process of attributing ward level data to primary planning areas more accurate and less arbitrary which in turn will lead to a more robust set of projections. The exception to this is Pettits ward - as it is split in two by the A12, this leads to, in effect a boundary line that children do not tend to cross to attend primary school.

Once projections have been made a planning area level, individual school projections are made for all schools in that planning area. Data on parental preferences for schools is used when projecting numbers at school level. The accuracy of the individual planning area projections can then be checked by aggregating and comparing with the projection for the whole borough

The main method used to project school rolls in Havering is the cohort survival method. The base information used for forecasting the number of children entering Reception in Havering is the number of births within the borough and the number of children in Reception classes (obtained from the school census and summer count for previous years).

The birth data is provided by the ONS at ward level. This birth data allows the historical uptake factor to be calculated and this represents the number of children born in the borough that will go on to attend a Havering primary school five years later. The past trend of reception intake to total birth rate for the corresponding year is calculated, an average established and then applied to the birth rate for future years to calculate the projected reception intake.

The method assumes that 112% of pupils born in the borough will take up a Reception place in a Havering school five years later. This is the percentage used when calculating the number of children entering schools in 2016/17 and for subsequent years on the basis of live births from five years previously. When actual live birth data is not available from the ONS, projected birth data from the GLA is used. Havering is a net importer of pupils, that is more pupils are expected to attend primary school here than were actually born in Havering. This has been the trend for a number of years and is not expected to change.

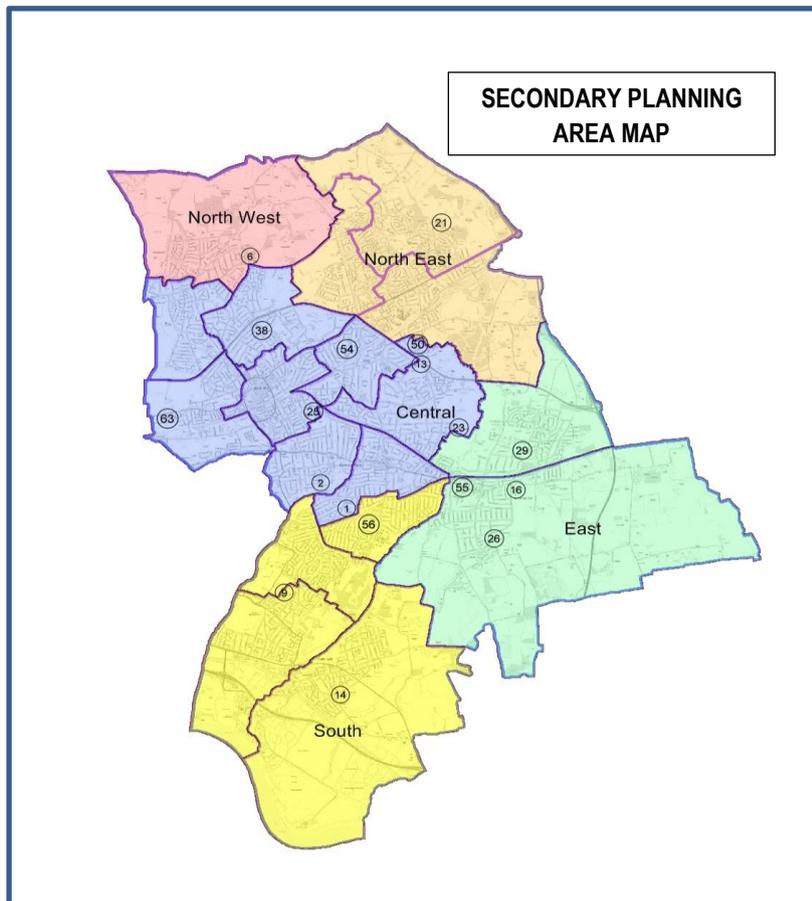
Once the number for Reception has been projected, the past trend of cohort movement through the primary phase year on year from reception to year 6 is calculated, an average established and applied to each age cohort as they move through the system. The primary rolls are projected to continue to rise in the next five years as a result of rising births in Havering and inward migration i.e. those who choose to move here.

As previously noted, an additional 5% is added to the projected reception intake for the Harold Hill, Romford and Rainham and South Hornchurch primary planning areas. This reception intake with 5% is then projected forward for other year groups via the past trend of cohort movement as outlined above. These primary planning areas experience high levels of new housing as well as high mobility with families moving in and out of

these areas, which lead to school place applications being received from these areas. Romford and Rainham and South Hornchurch have mass housing developments planned that will add further demand on school places. The additional 5% is necessary for these planning areas in order to ensure that we have sufficient primary school places available to accommodate school place demand from families living in these areas throughout the year.

6.2 Year 7 and secondary

Previously Havering has projected secondary school places solely on a borough-wide basis- that is the borough boundary is taken as the planning area for secondary. Havering has now introduced secondary planning areas in order to produce projections. It is hoped that introducing secondary planning areas will allow localised trends and patterns of movement around secondary school attendance to be captured and reflected accurately in the projections. The introduction of secondary planning areas help identify areas of need earlier, as a shortage of places in particular area will be highlighted at planning area level, that may well be hidden at borough level. There are five secondary planning areas that are made up by aggregating existing ward boundaries



No.	School
1	Abbs Cross
6	Bower Park
9	Brittons
13	Campion
16	Coopers'
21	Drapers Academy
23	Emerson Park
28	Francis Bardsley Girls'
26	Gaynes
29	Hall Mead
38	Marshalls Park
50	Redden Court
54	Royal Liberty for Boys'
55	Sacred Heart
63	St. Edward's C of E
2	The Albany
14	The Chafford Academy
56	The Sanders School

To project the secondary phase at borough level, historical data is used to calculate the transfer rate from year 6 to year 7. A two-year average rate of 110% has been applied to the year 6 projected rolls to calculate the projected year 7 intake. As with the primary projections the past trend of cohort movement through the secondary phase year on year

from year 7 to year 11 is calculated, an average established and applied to each age cohort as they move through the system. Havering is a net importer of secondary pupils, that is the number of pupils expected to attend a Havering secondary school is higher than the number of pupils expected to attend a Havering primary school. This has been the trend for a number of years and is not expected to change.

The total secondary rolls are projected to rise from 2015/16 onwards, however the year 7 intake is projected to fluctuate slightly from 2016/17 to 2017/18 before increasing year on year from 2017/18 onwards, as a result of the rising primary rolls.

6.3 Post 16 Projections

Projections for 16+ provision for the schools which have sixth form are made by using staying on rates comparing year 12 numbers with year 11 historic pupil numbers and then year 13 numbers with year 12 historic pupil numbers. The projections for year 12 and year 13 in school sixth forms are expected to remain reasonably static during the next five years.

6.4 SEN projections

Primary;

The historical trend of Havering statemented pupils in mainstream primary schools by primary SEN type is calculated as a proportion of total primary school population. This trend for each primary SEN type is then applied to future projected total primary school rolls to produce the projected number of statemented pupils expected in mainstream schools for future years.). The future projected number of pupils with each primary SEN type is then aggregated to give the total number of pupils expected to attend a Havering primary school either with a statement of SEN or and Education Health care plan. The projections are produced for statemented pupils who attend Havering schools regardless of whether the pupil resides in Havering or not.

Secondary;

The historical trend of Havering statemented pupils in mainstream secondary schools by primary SEN type is calculated as a proportion of total secondary school population. This trend for each primary SEN type is then applied to future projected total secondary school rolls to produce the projected number of statemented pupils expected in mainstream schools for future years. The future projected number of pupils with each primary SEN type is then aggregated to give the total number of pupils expected to attend a Havering secondary school either with a statement of SEN or and Education Health care plan. The projections are produced for statemented pupils who attend Havering schools regardless of whether the pupil resides in Havering or not.

Special schools

The historical trend of Havering statemented pupils in Havering special schools by primary SEN type is calculated as a proportion of the combined total primary and secondary school population. This trend is then applied to the future projected combined total primary and secondary school population to produce the projected number of statemented pupils expected in Havering special schools by type of need. The future

projected number of pupils with each primary SEN type is then aggregated to give the total number of pupils expected to attend a Havering special school. The projections are produced for those pupils who attend a Havering special school regardless of whether the pupil resides in Havering or not.

6.5 Housing

We receive data from the planning team detailing regarding housing completions in Havering. This allows us to calculate the child yield expected as a result of these housing completions.

In addition we also factor into the projections the child yield from future major housing developments as detailed in the Housing Annual Monitoring Report and as set out by regeneration colleagues. The child yield from each housing scheme is staggered over a five-year period to reflect the fact that housing developments are not all occupied immediately, nor generate child yield immediately. All the planning areas have the child yield weighted. For areas where we know from local information that housing is occupied quickly, an assumption is made that the child yield is highest in the first year of occupancy. A 40% weighting has been used to calculate child yield for the first year, followed by 20% in the second year, 20% in the third year and 10% in the fourth and fifth year.

The child yield is aggregated from ward level to planning area level and then split out by year group. In primary the child yield is split out by applying the trend from the previous year regarding the total primary roll and the proportion made up by each year group. The effect of splitting out the child yield this way instead of evenly splitting across all year groups (as with secondary) is subtle, but weights the child yield slightly in the earlier year groups.

We maintain a close relationship with our planning department and also factor into the projections the child yield from future major housing developments detailed in the Housing Annual Monitoring Report.

The benefit of the above housing and subsequent child yield methodology is that it incorporates the expected child yield from all new major housing in the borough. When we run out of known planned housing developments, we continue to factor new housing into the school roll projection methodology by applying the Mayor of London Housing target for Havering as set out in the Mayor of London Further Alterations to the London Plan.. The Mayor of London annual monitoring housing target for Havering is 1170. In years where the known planned housing does not meet the 1170 target, the level of housing factored in the school roll projections for this year is topped up to 1170. For future years where there is no information available regarding known planned housing developments, the housing element included in the projections is based solely on the annual housing supply target of 1170 units being achieved.

Rainham and Beam Park Housing Development

The Rainham and Beam Park Housing bid has now been approved with over 3500 units to be delivered over the period 2015/16 to 2021/22. The projected child yield over this period has now been factored in the school roll projections. In the long term, this is likely

to result in a continuation and probable escalation of the projected increase in pupil numbers.

Romford Housing Zone Development

The Romford housing zone bid has been approved with an expected delivery of 3304 units over the period 2017/18 to 2025/26. The projected child yield over this period has now been factored in the school roll projections. In the long term, this is likely to result in a continuation and probable escalation of the projected increase in pupil numbers.

6.6 Additional factors

The accuracy of previous projections is reviewed as a starting point for the production of a new series of projections. In this way inconsistencies or problems with the previous projections can be identified and corrected before the new set of projections is produced. Significant school organisation changes planned have been taken into consideration in working out projections.

Cohort survival rates are reviewed each year. They are used to determine whether changes are occurring in pupil flows and methodology for borough and planning area level and school -level projections, with the projections adapted accordingly. Parental preferences for schools are used when projecting numbers at school level.

We consult schools regarding the individual school roll projections for their school and a projection for the planning area they are in. All the adjustments raised by schools on their individual projections will be considered and revised in the projections where appropriate.

In addition to the in-house school roll projection model that we run in order to inform us of future school place demand in Havering, we also buy into the GLA School Roll Projection service that also provides us with school roll projections for Havering. Although we receive school roll projections from the GLA, we still use our in-house projections as our definitive set of roll projections. The reason for this is because we are able to make adjustments to our in-house projections that reflect local trends and patterns of movement that may not be captured by the GLA. By being able incorporate our local knowledge of demographic changes in Havering in our school roll projections; we are able to produce a more robust set of projections that better reflect what is happening on the ground.

The GLA school roll projections are still used as a tool to help assess the accuracy of our in-house projections.

6.7 Accuracy of forecasts

At the borough level, the overall pupil projection models (age 4 -10 and 11 -16) we have developed have consistently delivered accurate projections, well within the $\pm 1\%$ for one year ahead, borough-wide, as recommended by the Audit Commission.

Average Pupil Projection Accuracy (2008 – 2012)	1 Year ahead	2 Year ahead	3 Year ahead
Primary	99.62%	98.91%	98.29%
Secondary	99.62%	99.20%	97.99%
Overall	99.78%	99.13%	98.33%

For the academic year 2015/16, the primary projection total had a variance of .1.6% when compared to the actual primary total roll. In 2015/16 the secondary projected roll total had a variance of 3% when compared to the actual roll.

6.8 Effect of net migration on accuracy of forecasts

Havering in common with the many other London Boroughs and urban areas is currently experiencing an increase in demand for primary school places. This increase in demand is due to rising birth rates in Havering and families moving into the borough from other parts of London, the UK and abroad.

All Local Authorities including Havering have a statutory duty to ensure that there are enough school places available in the borough to accommodate all children who live in the borough and might require one. The increase in demand for primary school places has meant that in some areas of Havering the demand for places is higher than the number of places available.

Local forecasting in different areas has a greater variance, largely due to migration and pupil mobility in some districts. Some areas of Havering have seen rapid housing growth and other demographic changes that have led to more families with school age children moving into these areas, which in turn create an additional demand for school places.

However it is impossible to predict in advance the movement of families into and around Havering and how this may impact on school places. That is because we have no way of knowing when families will move into an area, what ages the children will be or even when during the school year they will arrive requiring a school place. Therefore due to the unpredictable nature of migration into Havering it is important that we maintain a surplus of places whenever possible in order to allow us to accommodate the late school applications we receive throughout the year.

SECTION 7: OVERVIEW OF HAVERING DEMOGRAPHIC TRENDS

7.1 Havering Birth Rates and Long Term Forecasts

Figure 7.1 shows the changing birth rate in England and Wales over the past 20 years. Figure 7.2 shows the number of births in Havering over the past 20 years. These indicate that the upward trend we have seen in the number of Reception pupils entering our schools is closely related to the increase in the birth rate in Havering. The pattern of declining numbers of Year 7 pupils entering our secondary schools has already started to reverse from this school year.

Fig 7.1: Source ONS

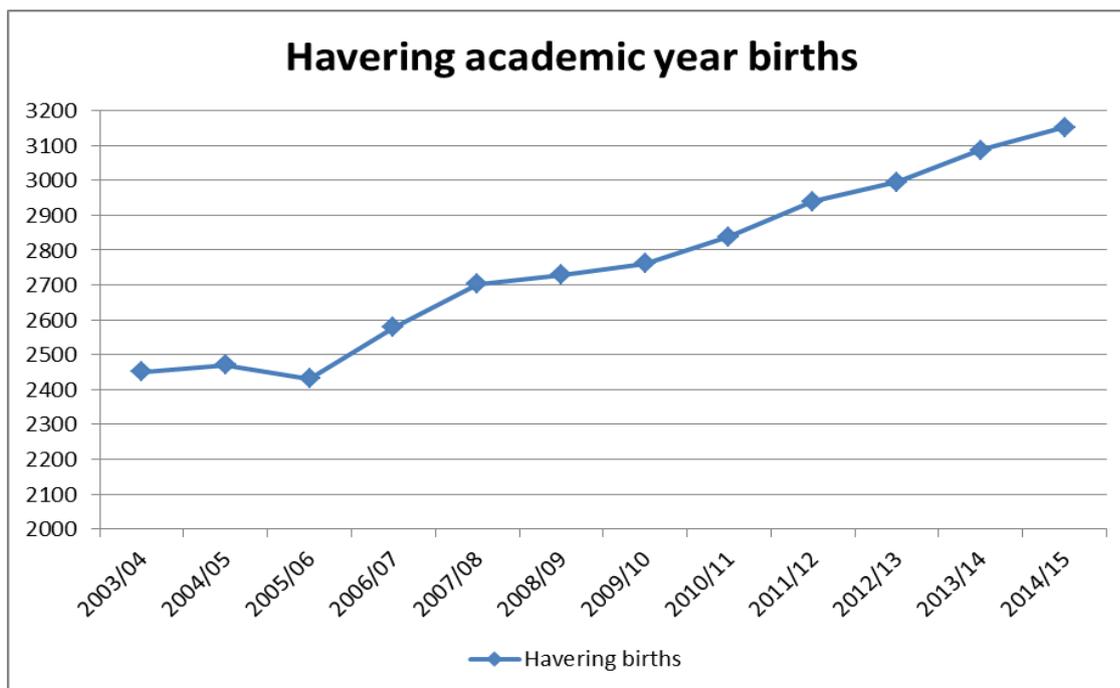
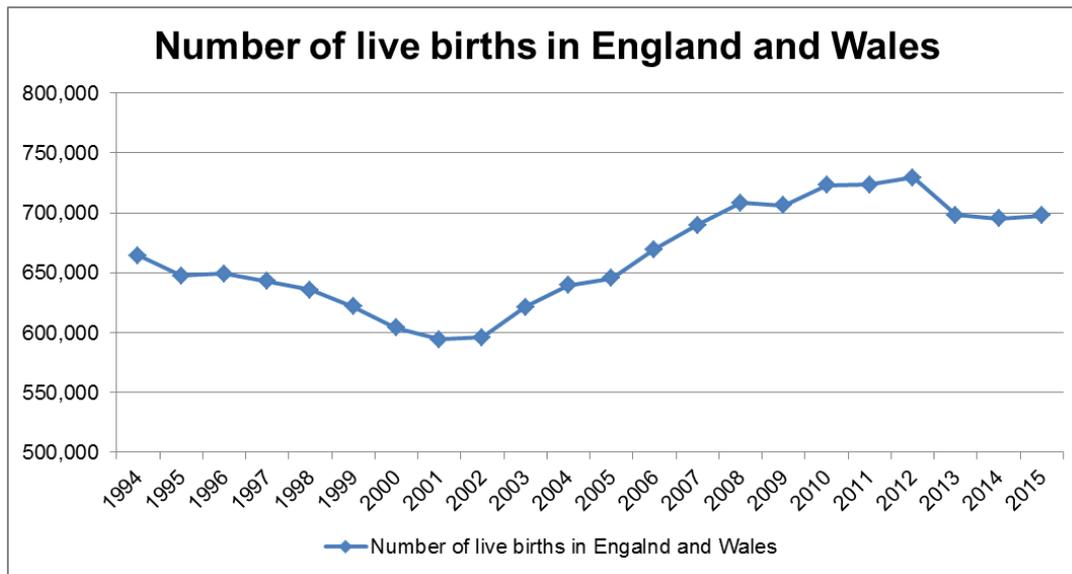


Fig 7.2: Source ONS

7.2 Long Term Pupil Forecast

Tables 7.1 and 7.2 below provide long term pupil forecasts up to 2025-26. These allow for planned housing developments and expected inward migration to the borough. In Havering there is a resident-based take-up of mainstream education of about 95% at the Primary phase and 90% at the Secondary phase. Those not attending mainstream schools in Havering may attend a mainstream school in another borough, may be educated at home, attend independent schools, Special schools or alternative education provision

Table 7.1: Long Term School-Based Forecast of Mainstream Primary Pupils by planning area

Table 7.1 above shows that the number of Primary age pupils in Havering schools is expected to rise significantly from 21074 in 2015-16 to around 25667 in 2020-21. Beyond this point the pupil population continues to increase year on year. Across Havering by 2025-26 pupil numbers are forecast to be around 28889. The continued population rise through to 2020-21 and beyond suggests the need for some new permanent accommodation mixed with temporary expansion where appropriate. Any further major housing developments in any of the primary planning areas will require new school sites and school provision in order to accommodate the school place demand. This cannot be delivered through expansion of existing schools, as we are already planning to expand all schools that can be to be expanded in order to meet the need from known population growth.

Planning Area	Current Roll	Standard five-year forecast	Long Term Strategic Forecast	
	2015-16	2019-20	2020-21	2025-26
Collier Row	3387	3704	3773	4076
Elm Park	2242	2723	2838	3179
Harold Hill	3395	4288	4420	4937
Hornchurch	4641	5050	5062	5405
Rainham and S Hornchurch	2167	2709	2965	3414
Romford	2692	3634	3859	4923
Upminster and Cranham	2550	2721	2759	2956

Table 7.2: Long Term School-Based Forecast of Mainstream Secondary Pupils (Years 7-11) by Planning area

Planning Area	Current Roll	Standard ten-year forecast	Long Term Strategic Forecast
	2015-16	2024-25	2025-26
North East	776	1355	1409
North West	735	1118	1153
Central	7599	9850	10114
East	3037	3776	3889
South	2437	3196	3201

Table 7.2 above indicates that the number of Secondary age pupils (Years 7-11) in Havering schools is expected to rise significantly from 14584 in 2015-16 to over 19000 in 2024-25 (the end of the standard forecasting period). Beyond this point the longer term strategic forecasts indicate that pupil numbers will continue to rise, although this estimate is heavily influenced by projections of new housing development beyond 2025, the principal driver for Havering’s long term strategic forecasts. Any further major housing developments in any of the secondary planning areas will require new school sites and school provision in order to accommodate the school place demand. This cannot be delivered through expansion of existing schools, as we are already planning to expand all schools that can be to be expanded in order to meet the need from known population growth.

7.3 Housing Developments and Projections

Table 7.3 below provides an overview of the number of units gained in residential schemes granted approval in the period 1992-2014 in Havering by primary planning area.

Future major housing developments planned for Havering are detailed in the Housing Authority Monitoring Report that can be viewed [here](#) . It demonstrates a significant housing development is planned for future years, particularly in the Romford, Harold Hill and Rainham areas. The planned housing numbers are used as part of the forecasting process but the current volatility in the UK and global economies, and Havering housing market means that the eventual level of house completions may differ significantly from the planned level, and this will alter the need for school places

Table 7.3 Historic and Forecast House Building by Planning Area (1992 to 2014)

Planning Area	Financial Year					
	1992-1994	1995-1999	2000-2004	2005-2009	2010-2014	Total
Collier Row	-21	75	122	420	130	726
Elm Park	82	16	67	55	178	398
Harold Hill	195	119	307	659	1867	3147
Hornchurch	125	185	944	467	282	2003
Rainham and S Hornchurch	27	237	201	572	1059	2096
Romford	67	507	1088	2243	1072	4977
Upminster and Cranham		75	108	111	75	369
Grand Total	475	1214	2837	4527	4663	13716

7.4 Travel to School Patterns

Travel to school patterns from one planning area to another at the Primary phase are relatively insignificant but the situation is very different at the Secondary phase where there are some significant cross border flows (Figure 7.4), including into and out of the borough as well as between Havering wards.

Table 7.4: Net Travel Flows for Secondary Pupils (Years 7-11) at Havering Schools (January 2016)

Authority	Net Import/Export				
	2012	2013	2014	2015	2016
Barking and Dagenham	788	894	932	969	847
Essex	-412	-417	-381	-354	-339
Newham	109	114	114	105	76
Redbridge	24	15	-5	-11	-57
Southend-on-Sea	-87	-109	-133	-107	-155
Thurrock	671	659	635	621	569
Tower Hamlets	27	30	38	33	24
Waltham Forest	28	34	13	11	-5

Source: Data is taken from DfE cross border mobility matrices for January 2012 to January 2016.

Please note that a negative figure indicates Havering is a net exporter of pupils to this Authority, a positive figure indicates Havering is a net importer of pupils from this Authority.

7.5 Migration

Recent figures released by GLA as detailed in the January snapshot of the internal migration of flows of school aged children showed that Havering is one of the top five London boroughs that have experienced an Inflow of children.

For this 'top 5' London boroughs, the inward migration of children across the 5 year period range between 2200 – 3100 children

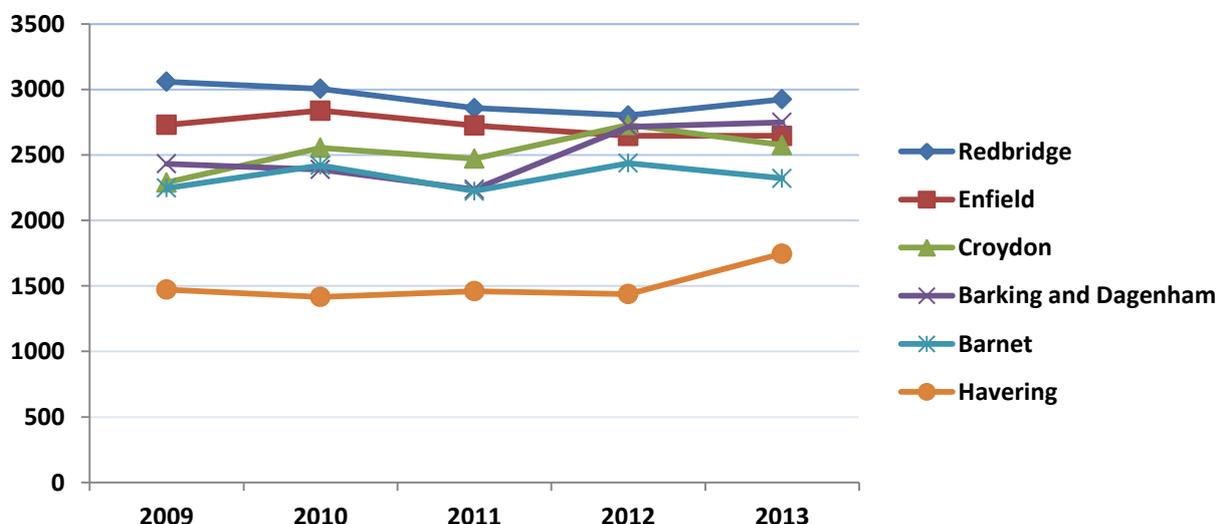


Figure 7.3: The top 5 London boroughs of inflow of children from 2009 to 2013

Source: Data taken from GLA dataset internal migration flows of school aged- children (January 2015 snapshot)

Figure 7.3, is the inflow experienced by Havering. As can be seen, there was a sharp incline of children from 2012 to 2013. The movement of children from other local authorities into Havering, led to an increased pressure upon local schools to meet the demand for school places. Havering experienced the biggest inflow from both Redbridge and Barking and Dagenham boroughs, both of which also experienced an increase from 2012 to 2013

7.6 Current and Forecast Reception Pupils in Mainstream Primary Education

Table 7.5 below shows that the number of Reception pupils in Havering schools has increased from 2607 in 2008-09 to 3188 in 2015-16. This is an increase of 22%. In 2008-09 Reception year groups at Havering primary schools operated with 6% surplus capacity. This has reduced to 2% in 2015-16. The 2% surplus in 2015-16 is only due to additional places being added to the primary phase due to the permanent expansion of 4 more schools. The number of Reception pupils is forecast to continue to increase year on year to 3797 in 2020/21.

Table 7.5: Historic and Forecast Reception Pupils in Havering Mainstream Schools (2008-09 to 2020-21)

Academic Year	Reception NOR	Permanent reception places available	Surplus/ Deficit of places
2008/09	2607	2775	168
2009/10	2701	2795	94
2010/11	2680	2765	85
2011/12	2824	2795	-29
2012/13	2905	2780	-125
2013/14	2995	3080	85
2014/15	3008	3140	132
2015/16	3188	3260	72
2016/17	3426	3393	-33
2017/18	3512	3513	1
2018/19	3635	3543	-92
2019/20	3739	3543	-196
2020/21	3797	3543	-254

Table 7.6 below represents Reception Year group data at planning area level. It shows that the growth in pupil numbers is not uniform across the borough, nor is the level of surplus capacity.

Table 7.6: Current and Forecast Reception Pupils in Havering Mainstream Schools by Planning Area (2020-21)

Planning Area	Total Reception places 2015-16	Pupil roll 2015-16	Surplus places 2015-16	Surplus capacity 2015-16	Permanent places 2020-21	Pupil roll 2020-21	Surplus places 2020-21	Surplus capacity 2020-21 (%)
Collier Row	525	517	8	2%	555	554	1	0%
Elm Park	380	356	24	6%	438	424	14	3%
Harold Hill	540	509	31	6%	570	619	-49	-9%
Hornchurch	720	696	24	3%	720	714	6	1%
Rainham and South Hornchurch	330	321	9	3%	330	495	-165	-50%
Romford	390	419	-29	-7%	540	606	-66	-12%
Upminster and Cranham	375	370	5	1%	390	385	5	1%

If no further action is taken (apart from the completion of projects already planned and proposed) by the end of the forecasting period (2020-21) there will be no surplus capacity in Reception Year groups across the Borough . Action will be taken in those planning areas where surplus capacity falls below 2% to provide additional places. Solutions will vary from new provision to expansion of existing facilities through permanent or temporary means.

As we are unable to predict in advance the number or ages of late applicants it is important that a surplus is maintained within the school system in order to accommodate late applicants. This is something recognised by the Education Funding Agency who have included an additional surplus element in their Basic Need calculation.

Tables 7.7 and 7.8 below show that the number of Primary pupils in Havering schools is forecast to rise from 18297 in 2008-09 to around 25677 in 2020/21.

Table 7.7: Historic and Forecast Primary Pupils in Havering Mainstream Schools (2008-09 to 2020-21)

Academic Year	Primary NOR	Permanent primary places available	Surplus/ Deficit of places
2008/09	18297	20038	1741
2009/10	18379	19010	631
2010/11	18473	19225	752
2011/12	18649	19285	636
2012/13	19072	19330	258
2013/14	19834	19820	-14
2014/15	20374	20675	301
2015/16	21074	21200	126
2016/17	22150	21836	-314
2017/18	23131	22584	-547
2018/19	23990	23189	-801
2019/20	24831	23652	-1179
2020/21	25677	24010	-1667

This is an expected increase of 40% from 2008-09 and 22% on current roll numbers. Havering Primary schools currently operate with under 2% surplus capacity but this is forecast to decrease to zero over the coming years. It demonstrates that pressure is building in all Primary year groups, not just the Reception entry year.

Plans for additional capacity will be brought forward over the coming months to ensure that surplus capacity is maintained at 5% at least in some planning area

Table 7.8-Current and Forecast Primary Pupils in Havering Mainstream Schools by Planning Area (2020-21)

Planning Area	Capacity 2015-16	Pupil roll 2015-16	Surplus places 2015-16	Surplus capacity 2015-16	Capacity 2020-21	Pupil roll 2020-21	Surplus places 2020-21	Surplus capacity 2020-21
Collier Row	3525	3387	138	4%	3825	3773	52	1%
Elm Park	2330	2242	88	4%	2920	2838	82	3%
Harold Hill	3435	3395	40	1%	3900	4420	-520	-13%
Hornchurch	4860	4641	219	5%	5040	5062	-22	0%
Rainham and South Hornchurch	2295	2167	128	6%	2370	2965	-595	-25%
Romford	2745	2692	53	2%	3510	3859	-349	-10%
Upminster and Cranham	2572	2550	22	1%	2730	2759	-29	-1%

Table 7.8 above shows that current surplus capacity for primary year groups (Reception - Year 6) varies across the borough from 3% to -25% in 2020-21

7.7 Current and Forecast Pupil Numbers in Mainstream Secondary Education

Table 7.9 indicates how the number of Year 7 pupils in Havering schools are forecast to increase in the long-term up to 2022-23, having declined for four consecutive years from 2008-09. Table 7.10 provides an overview of this at planning area level. Tables 7.11 and 7.12 below provide similar information but for pupil numbers in all Year groups 7–11.

Table 7.9 - Historic and Forecast Year 7 Pupils in Havering Mainstream Schools (2008-09 to 2022-23)

Academic Year	Year 7 NOR	Permanent year 7 places available	Surplus/ Deficit of places
2008/09	3125	3184	59
2009/10	3061	3199	138
2010/11	3085	3204	119
2011/12	2934	3238	304
2012/13	2895	3248	353
2013/14	2829	3228	399
2014/15	2963	3228	265
2015/16	2967	3248	281
2016/17	3182	3206	24
2017/18	3121	3252	131
2018/19	3380	3252	-128
2019/20	3534	3252	-282
2020/21	3645	3252	-393
2021/22	3641	3252	-389
2022/23	3888	3252	-636

The number of Year 7 pupils in Havering schools has fallen in recent years from 3125 in 2008-09 to a low point of 2829 in 2013-14. Thereafter, Year 7 rolls are forecast to rise to almost 3888 through the period to 2022-23, an increase of 31% on current roll numbers.

Table 7.10- Current and Forecast Year 7 Pupils in Havering Mainstream Schools by Planning Area (2022-23)

Planning Area	Permanent places 2015-16	Pupil roll 2015-16	Surplus places 2015-16	Surplus capacity 2015-16	Permanent places 2022-23	Pupil roll 2022-23	Surplus places 2022-23	Surplus capacity 2022-23
North East	180	179	1	1%	180	269	-89	-49%
North West	180	162	18	10%	180	221	-41	-23%
Central	1578	1532	46	3%	1624	1990	-366	-23%
East	693	621	72	10%	651	755	-104	-16%
South	617	473	144	23%	617	654	-37	-6%

Table 7.10 shows that current surplus capacity for Year 7 is 9% across Havering, however this varies across planning areas. By the end of the forecasting period (2022-23) there will be a deficit of around -20% deficit capacity in Year 7 across the borough (based on current capacity data) so plans to commission additional secondary school places will need to be brought forward in the coming years to address this situation.

Table 7.11- Historic and Forecast Secondary Pupils (Years 7-11) in Havering Mainstream Schools (2008-09 to 2022-23)

Academic Year	Secondary NOR	Permanent secondary places available	Surplus/ Deficit of places
2008/09	15422	15906	484
2009/10	15409	15928	519
2010/11	15353	15715	362
2011/12	15150	15829	679
2012/13	15028	15953	925
2013/14	14837	15967	1130
2014/15	14720	16046	1326
2015/16	14584	16140	1556
2016/17	15021	16158	1137
2017/18	15256	16162	906
2018/19	15768	16186	418
2019/20	16302	16210	-92
2020/21	16977	16214	-763
2021/22	17434	16260	-1174
2022/23	18224	16260	-1964

Table 7.11 above shows that the number of Year 7-11 pupils in Havering Secondary schools has been declining in recent years from 15422 in 2008/09 to 14584 in 2015-16. Thereafter it is forecast to rise to 18224 through the period to 2022-23, an increase of 25% on current roll numbers.

Table 7.12- Current and Forecast Secondary Pupils (Years 7-11) in Havering Mainstream Schools by Planning area (2022-23)

Planning Area	Permanent places 2015-16	Pupil roll 2015-16	Surplus places 2015-16	Surplus capacity 2015-16	Permanent places 2022-23	Pupil roll 2022-23	Surplus places 2022-23	Surplus capacity 2022-23
North East	840	776	64	8%	900	1271	-371	-41%
North West	900	735	165	18%	900	1049	-149	-17%
Central	7890	7599	291	4%	8120	9322	-1202	-15%
East	3465	3037	428	12%	3255	3547	-292	-9%
South	3045	2437	608	20%	3085	3038	47	2%

Table 7.11 above shows that current surplus capacity for Secondary year groups (Years 7-11) is 10% across Havering. This is forecast to decrease over the coming years; such that by the end of the forecasting period if no action is taken there will be a deficit of 12% places in Secondary schools across the borough. In recent times the immediate pressures have been to accommodate peak years of Primary children entering the education system, as well as unprecedented numbers moving into the borough (in other year groups). Over the coming years the general focus will shift away from expansion of Primary places to the funding and commissioning of additional Secondary places

For information regarding the need for additional mainstream school places in Havering please see the [London Borough of Havering School Data Pack](#)

7.8 Special Educational Needs in Havering

There are approximately 1000 children who have a statement of special educational need and who live in Havering. Since September 2014, any requests received for an assessment and agreed could lead to an Education, Health and Care Plan (EHCP). The majority of these children attend mainstream school where they receive additional support in excess of £6000. Some will attend Additionally Resourced provisions/Units (ARPS) and the remaining children attend Special schools both within and out of borough.

The demand for Special School places is increasing in line with the overall growing demand for school places with the complexity of the needs of the children increasing and changing over time.

Work is on-going to attempt to forecast the school places required in the next 10 years for children who have a special educational need.

Main Issues in Special Educational Needs Provision

- As the general population of school aged children increases, the numbers of children who have special educational needs will increase too.
- There is an overall increase in the complexity of needs for some children who require a school place.
- The numbers of children who have some primary needs such as Moderate or Specific Learning Disabilities will decrease as support is offered in mainstream

schools but we are predicting sharp rises in the numbers of children with other primary needs, for example Autistic Spectrum Disorder.

The table below gives predicted numbers of pupils with each primary need over the next 8 years taking into account the general population rise and the current trends for each primary need.

Table 7.13: Havering Primary SEN Projections

Primary- number of pupils in Havering primary schools with a statement or education health care plan by type of need															
Year	Cognition and learning needs				Communication and interaction needs		Social, Emotional and Mental Health		Sensory and/or physical needs				Other/NSA		Total
	SPLD	MLD	SLD	PMLD	ASD	SLCN	BESD	SEMH	VI	HI	MSI	PD	OTH	NSA	
2013/14	6	14	11	9	72	59	41	0	4	16	0	19	6	0	257
2014/15	9	19	14	12	82	95	0	34	3	22	0	15	6	6	317
2015/16	8	20	12	12	90	111	0	34	7	21	1	16	5	6	343
2016/17	9	21	14	13	94	116	0	36	7	23	1	17	6	6	363
2017/18	9	22	14	13	98	121	0	38	8	24	1	17	6	7	377
2018/19	10	22	15	14	101	125	0	39	8	25	1	18	6	7	389
2019/20	10	23	15	14	104	128	0	40	8	25	1	18	6	7	401
2020/21	10	24	16	14	107	132	0	41	8	26	1	19	7	7	411
2021/22	11	24	16	15	110	135	0	42	9	27	1	19	7	7	422
2022/23	11	25	17	15	112	138	0	43	9	27	1	20	7	8	432
2023/24	11	25	17	15	114	140	0	44	9	28	1	20	7	8	437

Table 7.14: Havering Secondary SEN projections by type of need

Secondary- number of pupils in Havering secondary schools with a statement or education health care plan by type of need															
Year	Cognition and learning needs				Communication and interaction needs		Social, Emotional and Mental Health		Sensory and/or physical needs				Other/NSA		Total
	SPLD	MLD	SLD	PMLD	ASD	SLCN	BESD	SEMH	VI	HI	MSI	PD	OTH	NSA	
2013/14	24	58	7	0	63	47	45	0	6	12	0	21	3	0	286
2014/15	28	61	6	1	76	51	0	25	8	18	0	21	6	20	321
2015/16	21	55	5	0	65	48	0	36	4	16	0	27	9	7	293
2016/17	25	59	6	1	78	52	0	31	6	17	0	28	8	7	318
2017/18	25	60	6	1	79	53	0	32	6	18	0	28	8	7	323
2018/19	26	62	6	1	81	55	0	33	6	18	0	29	8	8	334
2019/20	27	65	6	1	84	56	0	34	7	19	0	30	8	8	345
2020/21	28	67	6	1	88	59	0	35	7	20	0	31	9	8	359
2021/22	29	69	7	1	90	60	0	36	7	20	0	32	9	8	369
2022/23	30	72	7	1	94	63	0	38	7	21	0	34	9	9	386
2023/24	31	74	7	1	97	65	0	39	8	22	0	35	10	9	397

Table 7.15: Havering Special School Projections

Special- number of pupils on roll in Havering special schools by type of need															
	Cognition and learning needs				Communication and interaction needs		Social, Emotional and Mental Health		Sensory and/or physical needs				Other/NSA		
Year	SPLD	MLD	SLD	PMLD	ASD	SLCN	BESD	SEMH	VI	HI	MSI	PD	OTH	NSA	Total
2013/14	0	66	109	44	23	3	21	0	1	0	0	3	0	0	270
2014/15	0	70	115	44	35	7	0	0	1	0	0	9	2	0	283
2015/16	1	71	103	41	38	10	0	0	2	1	0	9	2	1	279
2016/17	1	74	114	45	40	10	0	0	2	1	0	9	2	1	298
2017/18	1	76	118	46	41	11	0	0	2	1	0	10	2	1	306
2018/19	1	79	122	47	42	11	0	0	2	1	0	10	2	1	316
2019/20	1	81	125	49	43	11	0	0	2	1	0	10	2	1	326
2020/21	1	84	129	50	45	12	0	0	2	1	0	11	2	1	337
2021/22	1	86	133	52	46	12	0	0	2	1	0	11	2	1	346
2022/23	1	89	137	53	47	12	0	0	2	1	0	11	3	1	357
2023/24	1	90	140	55	48	13	0	0	2	1	0	12	3	1	364

Types of Provision

Children who have a statement of special educational needs/EHCP and who live in Havering attend a variety of different provisions depending on their needs. These provisions are:-

1. **Mainstream School** – additional funding is given to the school to meet the additional needs identified in the statement.
2. **Additionally Resourced Provisions/Units (ARPs)** –Pupils have access to a separate room or rooms dedicated solely to the education of students with special needs within a larger mainstream primary or secondary school. These resourced provisions are typically staffed by specialist staff. Resourced provision/units because they are located in mainstream schools, may have pupils who are based in the unit/resource but who are included in some mainstream classes depending on the level of need.
3. **Special Schools:** A school providing for students who have a range of special educational needs that can more appropriately be met in specialist provision. Special schools are specifically designed, staffed and resourced to provide the appropriate special education for children with a wide range of additional needs. Some pupils attending special schools have some links with mainstream schools either by visiting a mainstream school for a specific session or with mainstream pupils visiting the special school. The special schools have a mix of specialisms as this provides the best learning environment for these children.
4. In addition to the above, there are a number of children who live in Havering but attend schools in other boroughs. This may be because they have a specific need that cannot be met in a Havering school, the demand for a need is low and it is more cost effective for the low numbers of pupils with that need to attend out of borough special schools or due to parental preference. There are currently some

children who attend out of borough schools because there are no places at the school in borough which could meet their educational needs.

Special Educational Needs and Disability Provision in Havering

There are currently 3 special schools and 7 mainstream schools (4 primary, 3 Secondary) with additionally resourced provisions/units for children with Special Educational Needs and Disabilities in Havering.

Future Demand by Primary Need Type and Options;

Communication and Interaction Needs- Autistic Spectrum Disorder (ASD) and Speech Language and Communication (SLCN)

Between 2015/16 to 2018/19 in our mainstream primary schools we are projecting an increase of 25 pupils and in our mainstream secondary schools we are projecting an increase of 23 pupils with an EHC plan or statement of special educational needs listing Communication and Interaction needs as the primary SEN type.

We will investigate the establishment of ARPs where the needs of these pupils can be appropriate met in mainstream schools. There is also a need to investigate further options for pupils with complex and challenging behaviour to ensure their needs can be met. This may be the establishment of a specialist unit in partnership with a specialist provider within Havering.

Between 2015/16 to 2018/19 we are projecting an increase of 5 pupils with Communication and Interaction needs in our special schools. Corbets Tey is already developing specialist provision to meet the needs of pupils with Communication and Interaction needs and may want to consider expanding the provision further.

There is a need for more in borough special school places and resourced provision/unit places providing for pupils who have ASD. The number of children diagnosed with ASD is rising.

There is a need to ensure that there are sufficient ASD places in borough so that reliance on high cost specialist provision out of borough is reduced.

Cognition and Learning Needs- Specific Learning Difficulties (SPLD), Moderate Learning Difficulties (MLD) Severe Learning Difficulties (SLD) and Profound Multiple Learning Difficulties (PMLD)

Whilst this group is only growing gradually the needs are becoming greater.

Both Ravensbourne and Corbets Tey Schools are at or nearly at capacity. The out of borough placements for this group are very expensive and, as it is difficult for these children to travel. It is essential that these children can be educated locally or they will require very expensive placements away from family, friends and their local community. There have been a small number of children moving into Havering who have profound disability needs. There is also a growing need for Post-16 Provision for this student group.

Between 2015/16 to 2018/19 we are projecting an increase of 32 pupils with Cognition and Learning needs in our special schools. We will seek discussion with our existing special schools regarding expansion to meet the growing need in this area.

Social, Emotional and Mental Health (SEMH)

SEMH is a new SEN type in use since 2014/15. We are projecting this need to increase in the secondary phase. There is a need to conduct further analysis into the needs of this group, this could be addressed via the establishment of a specific ARP or specialist unit.

Sensory and/or Physical needs- Physical Disabilities (PD), Hearing Impairment (HI), Hearing Impairment (HI), Multi-Sensory Impairment and Visual Impairment (VI)

The number of pupils with PD attending a mainstream school is projected to increase by two each in both the primary and secondary phase up until 2018/19. Many of our schools are not suited to make reasonable adjustments for these pupils which means reliance on those schools that are accessible.

The number of children with HI has also increased during the last three years; by 5 in mainstream primary schools and by 4 in mainstream secondary schools.

During the last three years the number of children with a primary SEN of VI has remained fairly static across primary, secondary and special schools at around 13 children each year.

SECTION 8: COMMISSIONING PLAN

8.1 Commissioning Early Years Education and Childcare

The Childcare Act 2006 placed duties on all local authorities to secure sufficient childcare, so far as is reasonably practicable for working parents, or parents who are studying or training for employment, for children aged 0-14. (Or up to 18 for disabled children).

The Childcare Sufficiency report highlights that there continues to be sufficient Early Education Entitlement (EEE) places in most of the ward in the borough. It is also important to note that not all children entitled to an EEE place access this and even when they do, may not take this up in their home ward.

Current data showing the position for individual Wards are included in the [Childcare Sufficiency Report](#). It indicates that there are potential shortfalls of places in the Gooshays, Harold Wood, Mawney, Rainham & Wennington, South Hornchurch and Upminster wards. This is the position based on existing capacity as of July 2016, however, this situation may change as new providers open and existing providers may close.

The table below sets out further actions that will be taken over the next few years to address the potential shortfalls in places and also ensure that we continue to maintain sufficient EEE places in Havering.

Action Plan for increasing the number of early education and childcare places;

Proposed Actions	Delivery Method	Actions Taken or in Progress
Continuing to support the set-up of new childcare businesses and expansion of existing ones	Relevant information and processes published on the Havering Website. Active support packages. Liaising with Planning Department and Economic Development Services	A number of new businesses in progress. Development of active support package on a trading basis in progress
Increasing the numbers of settings with a "Good" or above Ofsted Inspection Judgement and which can then deliver EEE for 2 year olds	Quality Assurance Targeted Support Package.	"Buy in" from settings with an existing Ofsted Inspection of less than "Good". Settings now receiving a less than "Good" Judgement required to accept Quality Assurance support.
Developing new or expanding nursery provision at school sites where schools are being expanded or proposed for expansion as a result of increasing pupil numbers. Including new maintained nursery classes where appropriate	Creating or expanding nursery provision on the condition that the provision will include EEE for 2 year olds and 8 am – 6 pm "wrap-around" care subject to demand and viability.	Cabinet has agreed in principle to expand nursery provision on school sites. <i>Executive Decision has agreed in principle the establishment of new maintained nurseries.</i> Funding allocated to support the development of nursery provision at schools including additional places and 8 – 6 "Wrap-around"

		care. Feasibility to be carried out once a site has been identified.
Engaging with Schools and PVI settings to deliver more 2 year old places and for more Childminders to deliver EEE for 2, 3 and 4 year olds.	Provider Briefings, 1-1 discussions, peer support, Publicity to parents, including promoting the advantages of taking-up their entitlement with a Childminder.	Discussions taking place with a number of schools. An increased number of Childminders have recently stated to deliver EEE.
Work with the owners/managers of private and community halls to set-up new provision or to commission new Providers, if a provider vacates premises.	Contact and discuss with owner/managers.	Partnering up with Services to find a provider or sourcing a replacement setting in their premises.

Whilst Local Authorities have a duty to ensure a sufficiency of Early Years place they are also encouraged to focus on ensuring that all eligible children are able to take up their early education place.

The table below sets out our action for increasing the take up of early entitlement.

Proposed Actions	Delivery Method	Actions Taken or in Progress
Identification of take-up of the 2, 3 and 4 year old entitlement in the different planning areas and wards in the Borough.	To extend and improve the analysis of data to better enable the EEE take-up in different areas. Specifically target publicity to those areas with lower take-up by the Information and Brokerage Service via the Family Information Service (FIS)	Extended data set in development. FIS support families in identifying an EEE place.
Target families identified by the Department of Work and Pensions (DWP) as potentially qualifying for the 2 year old entitlement.	Contacting families identified termly by the DWP.	“Friendly” post card communications sent termly.
Working with Job Centre Plus, Children’s Centres and other relevant partners to identify barriers to childcare for parents returning to/remaining in work or in training to obtain work; and to seek solutions.	Regular contact, including team meetings and discussion of issues.	Current contact on ad hoc issues.

8.2 Commissioning for additional Primary and Secondary Places

Principles and challenges

Havering has a diverse range of primary and secondary schools and wishes to maintain that diversity. To help develop the range of options available, we will work with other providers when making commissioning decisions.

The London average of 83.6% of parents being offered their first preference primary school and 68% their first preference secondary school are being achieved, but will become more difficult as higher numbers of children enter primary schools and move through to secondary schools. Commissioning decisions will take into account parental preferences and the provision of school places in areas where parents are unable to secure places within easy walking distance of home.

At secondary level, Academies will make their own decisions about admission numbers where places are currently unfilled, but is recognised that any current capacity will be filled from 2016 onwards when the current large primary cohorts move to secondary school.

Parental choice for in year applicants, particularly those looking for places in KS1, is severely reduced and in some areas of the borough and in some year groups, there are periods for in-year applicants when no places are available. It is challenging to expand schools in year groups higher than Reception or Year 7, and commissioning decisions will, resources permitting, build in capacity to allow for future demand to be met.

It is important to recognise we cannot achieve our ambitions without working in partnership with schools. The increasingly complex environment in which decisions about school sizes and locations are now taken means that the local authority has to commission school places and work closely with all education providers, to secure the best for Havering's children and young people.

It is important to balance the need for school places and meeting parental preference with the efficient delivery of high quality education services. This requires a modest surplus of school places in any given locality. Too much surplus capacity is financially wasteful, and can impact negatively on budgets and school standards.

The Local Authority seeks to maintain between 5% surplus capacity in primary school places and ensure we keep pace with demand for school places in each planning area by providing places of good quality that parents want for their children. We will take action to reduce surplus capacity where this exceeds 10%, and will seek to exert a downward pressure on levels of surplus capacity where these are forecast to remain significantly above 5% throughout the forecast period.

8.3 Commissioning Special Educational Needs Provision

The SEND strategy is being drafted and will be consulted on in the summer term.

Our commissioning intentions are to deliver the SEND Strategy in line with our three key aims:

- Improve children and young people's educational, health and emotional wellbeing outcomes

- Continue to target existing Special school resources and a dedicated outreach team to support the development of skills in mainstream schools, particularly for pupils with autism (ASD), and speech, language and communication needs (SLCN).
- Further increase the range of specialist additionally resourced provision in our mainstream schools
- Develop integrated assessment and joint commissioning to deliver EHC plans
- Work in partnership with our maintained Special schools to increase the number of commissioned special school places within these schools therefore demonstrating the case for investment and ensuring growth in places is cost efficient
- Further increase the number of places available for ASD with the current school estate.
- Encourage closer links between our Special schools and FE Colleges, utilising existing good practice to ensure continuity of support up to age 25.
- Develop the range of integrated social care, health and education providers and encourage a mixed economy
- Formalise the partnership with providers to deliver a best value approach to low incidence high cost needs. Collaboration offers parents greater choice of good quality local provision, in which they can feel confident.
- Decrease the demand for out of borough placements.

8.4 Commissioning Post-16 Education and Training

The Education Funding Agency (EFA) is responsible for managing the government's 16-19 Demographic Growth (Basic Needs) fund (DGCF). This fund is intended to support the creation of accommodation for new learners aged 16-19. This demand may arise from either population growth, the increase in participation by young people who are not in education, employment or training (NEET), or new learners with learning difficulties and/or disabilities who require provision.

The table below sets out the funded places in the academic year 2013/14 - 2016/17 for 16-19 learners at Havering based providers. The funded places were calculated by the Education Funding Agency (EFA) based on the previous year numbers of 16-18 learners at each institution. The places below will not be filled entirely by Havering residents and does not include Apprenticeships.

2013/14 Funded 16-19 places of Havering based providers

Provider Name	Category	2013/14
Chelmer Training Limited	Commercial and Charitable Provider	174
Drapers' Academy	Academy	89
Havering College of Further and Higher Education	General FE and Tertiary	3,097
Havering Sixth Form College	Sixth Form College	2,727
Ravensbourne School	Maintained Special School	23
Sacred Heart Of Mary Girls' School	Academy	205
St Edward's Church of England School and 6 th Form	Academy	240
The Champion School	Academy	271
The Coopers' Company And Coborn School	Academy	472
The Frances Bardsley Academy for Girls'	Academy	178

2014/15 Funded 16-19 places of Havering based providers

Provider Name	Category	2014/15
Business Education Partnership	Commercial and Charitable Provider	74
Chelmer Training Limited	Commercial and Charitable Provider	10
Drapers' Academy	Academy	109
ELUTECH	Academy	138
Havering College of Further and Higher Education	General FE and Tertiary	3,098
Havering Sixth Form College	Sixth Form College	2,603
Ravensbourne School	Maintained Special School	25
Sacred Heart Of Mary Girls' School	Academy	206
St Edward's Church of England School And Sixth Form College	Academy	233
The Champion School	Academy	331
The Coopers' Company And Coborn School	Academy	458
The Frances Bardsley Academy for Girls'	Academy	193

2015/16 Funded 16-19 places of Havering based providers

Provider Name	Category	2015/16
Drapers' Academy	Academy	124
ELUTECH	Academy	200
Havering College of Further and Higher Education	General FE and Tertiary	2,268
Havering Sixth Form College	Sixth Form College	2,711
Ravensbourne School	Maintained Special School	25
Sacred Heart Of Mary Girls' School	Academy	193
St Edward's Church of England School And Sixth Form College	Academy	199
The Champion School	Academy	339
The Coopers' Company And Coborn School	Academy	448
The Frances Bardsley Academy for Girls'	Academy	194

2016/17 Funded 16-19 places of Havering based providers

Provider Name	Category	2015/16
Drapers' Academy	Academy	140
Havering College of Further and Higher Education	General FE and Tertiary	2,540
Havering Sixth Form College	Sixth Form College	2,711
Ravensbourne School	Maintained Special School	25
Sacred Heart Of Mary Girls' School	Academy	188
St Edward's Church of England School And Sixth Form College	Academy	208
The Champion School	Academy	329
The Coopers' Company And Coborn School	Academy	467
The Frances Bardsley Academy for Girls'	Academy	166

Source: DfE secure access portal 16-19 funding allocations for the 2015/16 and 2016/17 academic year

Attending a school sixth form is only one option for learners aged 16-18. The table below shows the stay-on rates at Havering 11-18 schools (including the 11-18 academies) from Year 11, Year 12 and Year 13. The learners at 11-16 schools and special schools have not been included in the Year 11 figures.

School sixth form stay on rates

	Yr 11	Yr 12	Yr 13
2011/12	3003	737	651
2012/13	3026	743	653
2013/14	3041	832	660
2014/15	3066	789	750
2015/16	2902	816	641

	Yr 11/12	Yr 12/13
2012/13	24.7%	88.6%
2013/14	27.5%	88.8%
2014/15	25.9%	90.1%
2015/16	26.6%	81.2%

The table below shows the Apprenticeship participation for 16-18 Havering residents. The learner numbers are for residents participating in an Apprenticeship in the relevant year.

16-18 Apprenticeship participation of Havering residents

	2010/11	2011/12	2012/13	2013/14	2014/15
Intermediate (Level 2)	382	422	439	410	440
Advanced (Level 3)	158	173	196	250	250
Higher (Level 4+)	<5	<5	8	10	20
Total Apprenticeships	541	596	643	660	710

Source <https://data.gov.uk/dataset/fe-data-library-apprenticeships>

16-18 Apprenticeship participation of Havering residents

The table below shows the proportion of 16-17 year old Havering residents in education and training for June 2013 -2016 academic year recorded as participating in the areas indicated. This information is essential to the planning of provision to ensure the incoming duties relating to the Raising of the Participation Age are delivered

A snapshot of the 16-17 cohort and their activity areas is shown in the table below

Year	Number of 16/17 year olds known to the LA	Full time education & Training	Apprenticeship	Work based Learning	Part time Education	Employment combined with training	other	Total	Current activity not known to the LA
2013	5,840	85.5%	3.5%	1.0%	0.0%	0.4%	0.4%	90.8%	2.1%
2014	5800	86.3%	4.9%	0.3%	0.1%	0.5%	0.1%	92.2%	1.7%
2015	5,900	86.1%	5.4%	0.6%	N/A	0.7%	0%	92.8%	1.2%
2016	5,970	84.3%	8.1%	0.3%	N/A	1.3%	0%	94%	1.6%

Source: <http://www.15billion.org/ims/monthlyreports/>

The table below provides data on those who are not participating and the categories they fall into for June 2013 - 2016.

June 2013 Not in Education Employment or Training (NEET) breakdown by destination

		Year 12	Year 13	Year 14	Total	Total as a %
NEET Available	Awaiting a foundation Learning place			1	1	0.2%
	Awaiting Level 2 place		1		1	0.2%
	Awaiting sub Level 2 place			1	1	0.2%
	EET start date agreed	3	1	7	11	2.7%
	Not yet ready for work or training	4	1	3	8	2.0%
	Seeking EET	48	94	129	271	67.1%
	Working not for reward		1	4	5	1.2%
	Sub Total	55	98	145	298	73.8%
NEET – Not available	Illness	4	6	12	22	5.4%
	Other Reason				7	1.7%
	Pregnancy	1	3	8	12	3.0%
	Teenage Parents	6	18	37	61	15.1%
	Unlikely to be economically active		1		1	0.2%
	Young Carers		2	1	3	0.7%
	Sub Total	11	3	65	106	26.2%
Grand Total		66	128	210	440	100%

June 2014 Not in Education Employment or Training (NEET) breakdown by destination

		Year 12	Year 13	Year 14	Total	Total as a %
NEET Available	EET start date agreed	5	4	4	13	3.7%
	Seeking EET	39	69	132	240	67.8%
	Working not for reward			10	10	2.8%
	Sub Total	44	73	146	263	74.3%
NEET – Not available	Illness	4	6	1	26	7.3%
	Other Reason	2	1	4	7	2.0%
	Pregnancy	5	2	2	9	2.5%
	Teenage Parents	2	17	25	44	12.4%
	Unlikely to be economically active		2	2	4	1.1%
	Young Carers		1			0.3%
	Sub Total	13	29	49	91	25.7%
Grand Total		57	102	195	354	100%

June 2015 Not in Education Employment or Training (NEET) breakdown by destination

		Year 12	Year 13	Year 14	Total	Total as a %
NEET Available	Not yet ready for work or training	2	3	1	6	2.0%
	Seeking EET	39	60	103	202	66.7%
	Start date non-RPA EET	1	2	1	4	1.3%
	Start date RPA EET	3	3	4	10	3.3%
	Working not for reward		2	1	3	1.0%
	Sub Total	45	70	110	225	74.3%
NEET – Not available	Illness	3	7	12	22	7.3%
	Other Reason	2	2	2	6	2.0%
	Pregnancy	1	1	1	3	1.0%
	Teenage Parents	6	11	27	44	14.5%
	Unlikely to be economically active			2	2	0.7%
	Young Carers			1	1	0.3%
	Sub Total	12	21	45	78	25.7%
Grand Total		57	91	155	303	100%

June 2016 Not in Education Employment or Training (NEET) breakdown by destination

		Year 12	Year 13	Year 14	Total	Total as a %
NEET Available	Not yet ready for work or training	2	0	2	4	1.6%
	Seeking EET	29	44	74	147	58.1%
	Start date non-RPA EET		1		1	0.4%
	Start date RPA EET	3	2	4	9	3.6%
	Working not for reward			1	1	0.4%
	Sub Total	34	47	81	162	64%
NEET – Not available	Illness	7	11	13	31	12.3%
	Other Reason	1	3	4	8	3.2%
	Pregnancy	3	2	4	9	3.6%
	Teenage Parents	6	13	20	39	15.4%
	Young Carers	2		2	4	1.6%
	Sub Total	19	29	43	91	36%
Grand Total		53	76	124	253	100%

Source: <http://www.15billionebp.org/>

The employment and education status for a proportion of young people aged 16-18 years old changes on a regular basis. The above table indicates that we need to be planning full time education or full time employment with training pathways for the young people who are Not in Education, Employment or Training (NEET), or whose status is currently unknown.

Current data for the Local Authority appears to be clear:

- there is no anticipated significant pressure for additional places overall to meet the needs of Havering residents in the next few years;
- the predicted fall in numbers of young people 16-18 should to a large degree cancel out a rise in the participation rate to full participation of 16 and 17 year-olds from 2015.

The partnership in Havering between the colleges and schools, where the colleges guarantee places for suitably qualified applicants has proved to be valuable in ensuring places for young people in Havering.

However, whilst the overall numbers may be accommodated, whether the places available meet the needs of all young people, particularly those not presently engaged in education or training needs further consideration.

The predicted fall in the number of young people resident in Havering combined with a potential increase in the number of 16-19 providers in Havering and the surrounding areas, such as the recently established University Technical College (ELUTECH), may have implications for the roll projections of providers in the Borough. It should be noted, however, that the number of 16-19 year-olds in East London and the Thames Gateway is predicted to increase significantly in the coming years, which is also the case in Greater London. The popularity of Havering providers is seen in the fact that the travel to learn data show that Havering has traditionally been a net importer of learners post-16. The issue for providers may therefore be more about responding to changes in demand, including managing changes in the balance of the types of provision required by the group of young people.

From 2014/15 the overall (Y7-Y11) numbers in secondary schools in Havering are projected to increase year on year. A rapid rise in year 7 is projected in 2018/19 as the larger primary cohort transfers on to the secondary phase leading to an overall deficit in secondary places by 2018/19. The numbers projected post-16 is expected to follow the pattern of secondary figures, although the introduction of a new 6th form in Drapers' Academy in 2012/13 created additional places.

The number of year 11 leavers is projected to decline slightly until 2017/18, which is followed by a significant rise in 2019/20 and in the years beyond. This is significant as Havering is a high net importer of learners and the combination of increased future residents and school population will impact on the provision required.

Projected numbers on roll for school sixth forms

	Yr 12	Yr 13	Total	Number of places	Surplus/ Deficit of places
2014/15	789	750	1539	1990	451
2015/16	816	641	1457	1990	533
2016/17	781	720	1500	1990	490
2017/18	787	687	1474	1990	516
2018/19	788	691	1479	1990	511
2019/20	827	689	1516	1990	474
2020/21	835	722	1558	1990	432
2021/22	875	730	1606	1990	384
2022/23	859	763	1622	1990	368

Projected numbers on roll for Havering College of Further and Higher Education and Havering Sixth Form College

	16-18 year old population in Havering	Havering College of Further and Higher Education	Havering Sixth Form College
2016/17	9043	2354	2760
2017/18	8829	2354	2800
2018/19	8799	2454	2850
2019/20	8918	2554	2900
2020/21	9228	2554	2950
2021/22	9566	2554	2975
2022/23	9907	2554	3000
2023/24	10318	2554	3000

Appendix 1: Glossary of Terms

Academies	Schools funded directly by central government, independent of the local authority
All-through school	A school which provides both Primary and Secondary education. They accept children at age 4, and can school them right through to Sixth form (age 18-19)
Basic Need Allocation	Grant received from the central government to create additional school places for the projected demand of pupil places arising from increased births and general demographic change, in excess of current schools capacity to provide them
Cabinet	The decision making body of the Council
Child Yield	The means of determining the number of pupils to come from the development of new housing
CIL	Community Infrastructure Levy; which allows local planning authorities to agree developer contributions to support education , highways and other infrastructure needs
Community School	State-funded school under the control of the local authority. The Local authority employs the school's staff, is responsible for the school's admissions and owns the school's estate
DFE	Department for Education – the central government controlling body for all aspects of education
DSG	Dedicated Schools Grant -The money the Government gives to local authorities to fund schools
EEE	Early Education entitlement – 15 hours of provision per week over 38 weeks of the year for 3 and 4 year olds
EFA	Education Funding Agency – the central government body responsible for the allocation and control of funds to academies and other schools operated independent of the local authority EYFS
EYFS	Early Years Foundation Stage – the phase in education and care from 0-5 years, until a child moves into Year One at school.
FE	Form of Entry based on multiples of 30 pupils, used to determine the size of schools
Free School	All ability state-funded schools set up in response to local demand, operating independent of the local authority
Foundation School	A state-funded school in which the governing body has greater freedom in the running of the school and owns the land and buildings
GLA	Greater London Authority is responsible for the strategic administration of Greater London. It shares local government powers with the councils of 32 London Borough and the City of London.
Maintained Schools	Schools funded by central government through the local authority, including community, community special, foundation (including trust), voluntary aided and voluntary controlled
NEET	A descriptor for young people not in employment, education or training
Net Capacity	The number of pupil places available at a school
ONS	Office for National Statistics- is the executive office of the UK statistics authority charged with the collection and publication of statistics related to the economy, population and society of England and Wales at national, regional and local levels

PAN	Planned Admission Number-: maximum number of pupils a school intends to admit in the first year of school
Planning Areas	A combination of Havering wards aggregated into areas used to determine future school capacity needs
PSPB	Priority Schools Building Programme—A building programme aimed at addressing schools with the worst condition issues
PRU	Pupil Referral Unit an establishment maintained by the local authority for children with additional needs, and unable to attend a mainstream or special school, or academy
Section 106	Planning obligation on developers to provide contributions, either in cash or kind, for additional school places as a consequence of new housing developments
SEND	Special Educational Needs and Disability
Special School	School catering solely for pupils with Special Educational Needs and disability
Sponsored Academy	An academy controlled by a sponsor, where additional support is required, normally as a consequence of underperformance
Studio School	A school funded directly from central government, under the control of a proposer (normally a FE College, but could also be a sixth form), offering academic and vocational qualifications for 14-19 year olds in a practical and project-based way, combined with work placements with local and national employers
OfSTED Category	Inspection judgements made by Ofsted categorising schools in (requiring improvement or special measures) as a consequence of underperformance. Maintained schools placed in either of these categories by Ofsted will normally be required to become sponsored academies to bring about the necessary improvements
UTC	University Technical College- Technical academies sponsored by a local university for 14-19 year olds with emphasis on providing technical education
VA Schools	Voluntary aided school - maintained schools with a foundation established by the church
VC Schools	Maintained school that retain minority foundation representation on their governing body and also retain strong links with the church in their community

Appendix 2: INTERPRETING AND TRANSLATION ASSISTANCE

This document contains information regarding the draft Commissioning Plan for Education Provision in Havering. If English is not your first language and you would like to see this document in your preferred language, please tick the appropriate box, complete your name and address, and return the whole form to the address below.

This document can also be made on **Audio Tape** **Braille** **Large Print**

<p style="text-align: center;">দোভাষির কাজ এবং অনুবাদে সহায়তা</p> <p>এই দলিলটিতে হ্যাভেরিং-এ শিক্ষার ব্যবস্থার জন্য কমিশনিং পরিকল্পনার (Commissioning Plan for Education Provision) খসড়ার বিষয়ে তথ্য আছে। যদি ইংরেজি আপনার প্রথম ভাষা না হয় এবং আপনি এই দলিলটি আপনার পছন্দসই ভাষায় দেখতে চান, অনুগ্রহ করে যথাযথ বাস্তব টিক করুন, আপনার নাম এবং ঠিকানা পূরণ করুন, এবং নিচের ঠিকানায় সম্পূর্ণ ফর্মটি ফেরত পাঠান।</p> <p>এছাড়া এই দলিলটি পাওয়া যেতে পারে</p> <p>অডিও টেপে <input type="checkbox"/></p> <p>ব্রেইলে <input type="checkbox"/></p> <p>বড় মুদ্রণে <input type="checkbox"/></p> <p style="text-align: right;">Bengali <input type="checkbox"/></p>	<p style="text-align: center;">VERTIMO ŽODŽIU IR RAŠTU PAGALBA</p> <p>Šiame dokumente pateikta informacija apie įgyvendinimo plano, skirto švietimo programai Heiveringe, projektą. Jei anglų kalba nėra jūsų gimtoji kalba ir norėtumėte gauti šį dokumentą savo pageidaujama kalba, pažymėkite atitinkamą langelį, įrašykite savo vardą bei adresą ir užpildytą formą grąžinkite toliau nurodytu adresu.</p> <p>Šis dokumentas taip pat gali būti pateikiamas:</p> <p>garsajuostėje <input type="checkbox"/></p> <p>Brailio šriftu <input type="checkbox"/></p> <p>didelėmis spausdintinėmis raidėmis <input type="checkbox"/></p> <p style="text-align: right;">Lithuanian <input type="checkbox"/></p>
<p style="text-align: center;">POMOC W ZAKRESIE TŁUMACZEŃ USTNYCH I PISEMNYCH</p> <p>Niniejszy dokument zawiera informacje dotyczące wstępnej wersji Planu Zleceń w Zakresie Dostarczania Usług Edukacyjnych (ang. <i>Commissioning Plan for Education Provision</i>) w Havering. Jeśli język angielski nie jest Państwa ojczystym językiem i chcieliby Państwo przeczytać ten dokument w wybranym języku, prosimy zaznaczyć odpowiednie pole, wpisać swoje imię i nazwisko oraz adres, a następnie przesłać cały formularz na adres podany poniżej.</p> <p>Dokument ten można otrzymać także w następujących wersjach:</p> <p>Kaseta audio <input type="checkbox"/></p> <p>Pismo Braille'a <input type="checkbox"/></p> <p>Duży druk <input type="checkbox"/></p> <p style="text-align: right;">Polish <input type="checkbox"/></p>	<p style="text-align: center;">ASISTENȚĂ - TRADUCERE ȘI INTERPRETARE</p> <p>Acest document conține informații referitoare la Proiectul de Plan Educațional din Havering. Dacă limba engleză nu este limba dvs. maternă și doriți să vizualizați acest document într-o altă limbă, vă rugăm să bifați caseta corespunzătoare, să completați formularul cu numele și adresa dvs. și să-l returnați la adresa de mai jos.</p> <p>Acest document este disponibil și sub următoarele forme:</p> <p>Casetă audio <input type="checkbox"/></p> <p>Document Braille <input type="checkbox"/></p> <p>Document tipărit cu caractere mari <input type="checkbox"/></p> <p style="text-align: right;">Romanian <input type="checkbox"/></p>

<p>اس دستاویز میں بیورنگ میں تعلیم کی فراہمی کے حوالے سے ڈرافٹ کمشن پلان کے متعلق معلومات شامل ہیں۔ اگر انگریزی آپ کی مادری زبان نہیں ہے اور آپ اس دستاویز کو اپنی ترجیحی زبان میں دیکھنا چاہتے ہیں، تو برائے مہربانی موزوں خانے میں ٹک کا نشان لگائیں، اپنا نام اور پتہ لکھیں اور پورا فارم درج ذیل پتہ پر بھیج دیں۔</p> <p>یہ دستاویز ان حالتوں میں بھی دستیاب ہے</p> <p><input type="checkbox"/> آڈیوٹیپ <input type="checkbox"/> بریلی <input type="checkbox"/> بڑا پرنٹ</p> <p style="text-align: right;">Urdu <input type="checkbox"/></p>	<p style="text-align: center;">ÌRÀNÌLÓWỌ FÚN ŞÍŞE ÒGBÙFỌ ÀTÌ TÍTÚMỌ ÈDÈ</p> <p>Ìwé yíí ní àwọ̀n àlàyé nípá èdà àkókó Ètò Ìfilólẹ̀ fún Ìpèsè Èkó ní Havering nínú. Bí èdè Gẹ̀gẹ̀sì kì bá kíí ẹ̀ èdè rẹ̀ àkókó, tí o sì fẹ́ rí àkọ̀sílẹ̀ yíí ní edè tí o bá fẹ́, jọwọ́ fí ààmì sí àpótí tí ó yẹ, kọ orúkọ àtí àdírẹ̀sì rẹ̀ sí ibítí a pèsè, kí o sì dá ìwé nàà lódìndì padà sí àdírẹ̀sì tó wà nísàlẹ̀ yíí.</p> <p>A tún le ẹ̀ àkọ̀sílẹ̀ inú ìwé yíí sórí</p> <p>Téèpù Ohùn <input type="checkbox"/></p> <p>Àkọ̀sílẹ̀ fún kíkà àwọ̀n aláìrírán <input type="checkbox"/></p> <p>Àtẹ̀jádé Onílẹ̀tà Nlánlá <input type="checkbox"/></p> <p style="text-align: right;">Yoruba <input type="checkbox"/></p>
<p>Name _____</p> <p>Address _____</p> <p>_____</p> <p>_____</p> <p>Telephone No _____</p>	<p>Return to:</p> <p>School Organisation Team Learning and Achievement 9th Floor, Mercury House, Mercury Gardens, Romford RM1 3DW</p>

LONDON BOROUGH OF HAVERING

SCHOOL PLANNING DATA PACK

Autumn 2016

CONTENTS PAGE

Section		Pages
A	Primary and Secondary Schools in Havering	4-9
B	Births in Havering	10-19
C	School roll projections and numbers on roll	20-34
D	Imports and Exports	35-37
E	School roll projection methodology	38-43

Section A-

Primary and Secondary schools in Havering

Havering primary schools by planning area and ward

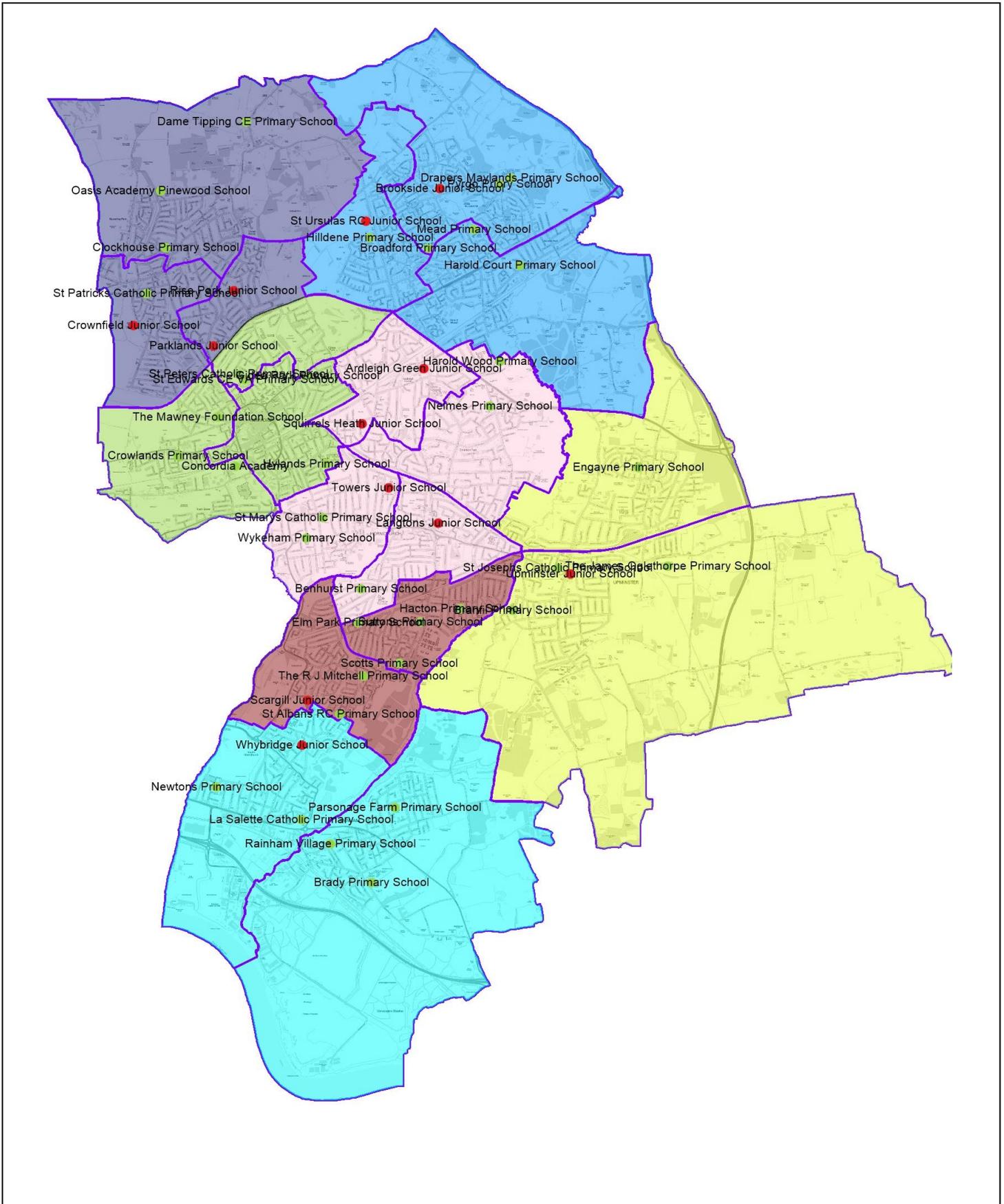
Estab no	School Name	Planning Area	Ward
3112004	Oasis Academy Pinewood	Collier Row	Mawney
3112038	Clockhouse Primary School		Havering Park
3112041	Crownfield Junior School		Mawney
3112042	Crownfield Infant School		Mawney
3112055	Parklands Junior School		Pettits
3112056	Parklands Infants' School		Pettits
3112059	Rise Park Junior School		Pettits
3112060	Rise Park Infants' School		Pettits
3113000	Dame Tipping C.E School		Havering Park
3113503	St Patrick's Catholic Primary		Pettits
3112008	Elm Park Primary School		Elm Park
3112015	Hacton Primary School	Hacton	
3112022	Scargill Junior School	Elm park	
3112023	Scargill Infants	Elm park	
3112024	Suttons Primary School	Hacton	
3112080	Scotts Primary School	Hacton	
3112093	The RJ Mitchell Primary School	Elm park	
3113508	St Alban's Catholic Primary	Elm park	
3112017	Harold Court Primary School	Harold Hill	Harold Wood
3112035	Drapers' Brookside Junior School		Gooshays
3112036	Brookside Infant School		Gooshays
3112081	Broadford Primary School		Gooshays
3112020	Drapers Maylands Academy		Gooshays
3112085	Pyrgo Priory School		Gooshays
3112087	Mead Primary School		Harold Wood
3112090	Hilldene Primary School		Heaton
3113504	St. Ursula's Junior School.		Heaton
3113505	St. Ursula's Catholic Infant School		Heaton
3112000	Langtons Junior Academy	Hornchurch	St Andrew's
3112005	Harold Wood Primary School		Emerson Park
3112006	Ardleigh Green Junior School		Squirrel's Heath
3112007	Ardleigh Green Infants School		Squirrel's Heath
3112009	Benhurst Primary		St Andrew's
3112019	Langtons Infant School		St Andrew's
3112061	Squirrels Heath Junior School		Squirrel's Heath
3112062	Squirrels Heath Infant School		Squirrel's Heath
3112070	Towers Infant School		Hylands
3112076	Towers Junior School		Hylands
3112086	Nelmes Primary School		Emerson Park
3112096	Wykeham Primary School		Hylands
3113501	St. Mary's Catholic Primary School		Hylands

Estab no	School Name	Planning Area	Ward
3112025	Whybridge Junior School	Rainham & South Hornchurch	South Hornchurch
3112026	Whybridge Infant School		South Hornchurch
3112073	Parsonage Farm Primary School		Rainham & Wennington
3112078	Brady Primary School		Rainham & Wennington
3112084	Newtons Primary School		South Hornchurch
3112089	Rainham Village Primary School		Rainham & Wennington
3113502	La Salette Catholic Primary School		South Hornchurch
3112014	Hylands Primary School	Romford	Romford Town
3112069	Gidea Park Primary School		Romford Town
3112092	The Mawney Foundation School		Brooklands
3112097	Crowlands Primary School		Brooklands
3113301	St. Edward's C. Of E. Primary		Pettits
3113507	St Peter's Catholic Primary School		Pettits
3112003	The James Oglethorpe Primary	Upminster & Cranham	Upminster
3112066	Upminster Junior School		Upminster
3112067	Upminster Infant School		Upminster
3112094	Engayne Primary School		Cranham
3113506	St. Joseph's Catholic Primary School		Upminster
3113509	Branfil Primary School		Upminster

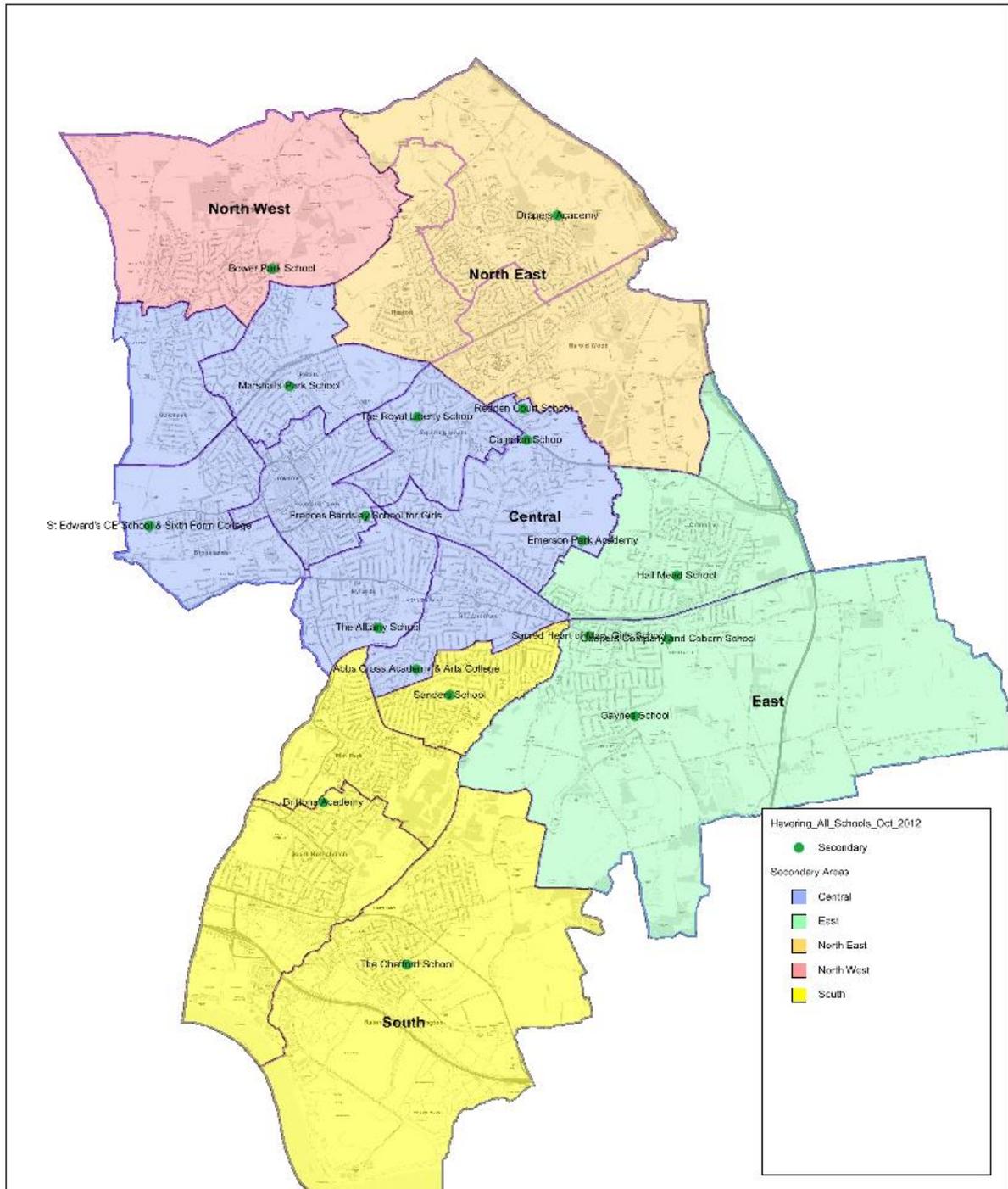
Havering secondary schools by planning area and ward

Estab no	School Name	Planning Area	Ward
3116905	Drapers Academy	North East	Gooshays
3114042	Bower Park Academy	North West	Havering Park
3114001	Redden Court School	Central	Emerson Park
3114006	Emerson Park Academy		Emerson Park
3114025	The Royal Liberty School		Squirrel's Heath
3114037	Marshalls Park School		Pettits
3114038	The Albany Business & Enterprise College.		Hylands
3114600	St. Edward's School		Brooklands
3114700	The Champion School		Emerson Park
3115400	The Frances Bardsley Academy For Girls		Romford Town
3115401	Abbs Cross Academy And Arts College		St Andrew's
3114000	Hall Mead School		East
3114026	Gaynes School	Upminster	
3115402	Coopers' Company And Coborn School	Upminster	
3115403	Sacred Heart Of Mary Girls' School	Upminster	
3114003	The Brittons Academy	South	South Hornchurch
3114009	Sanders School		Hacton
3114011	The Chafford School		Rainham and Wennington

Map of primary schools in Havering



Map of secondary schools in Havering



	Scale: 1:50000 Date: 25 April 2014	
--	---	--

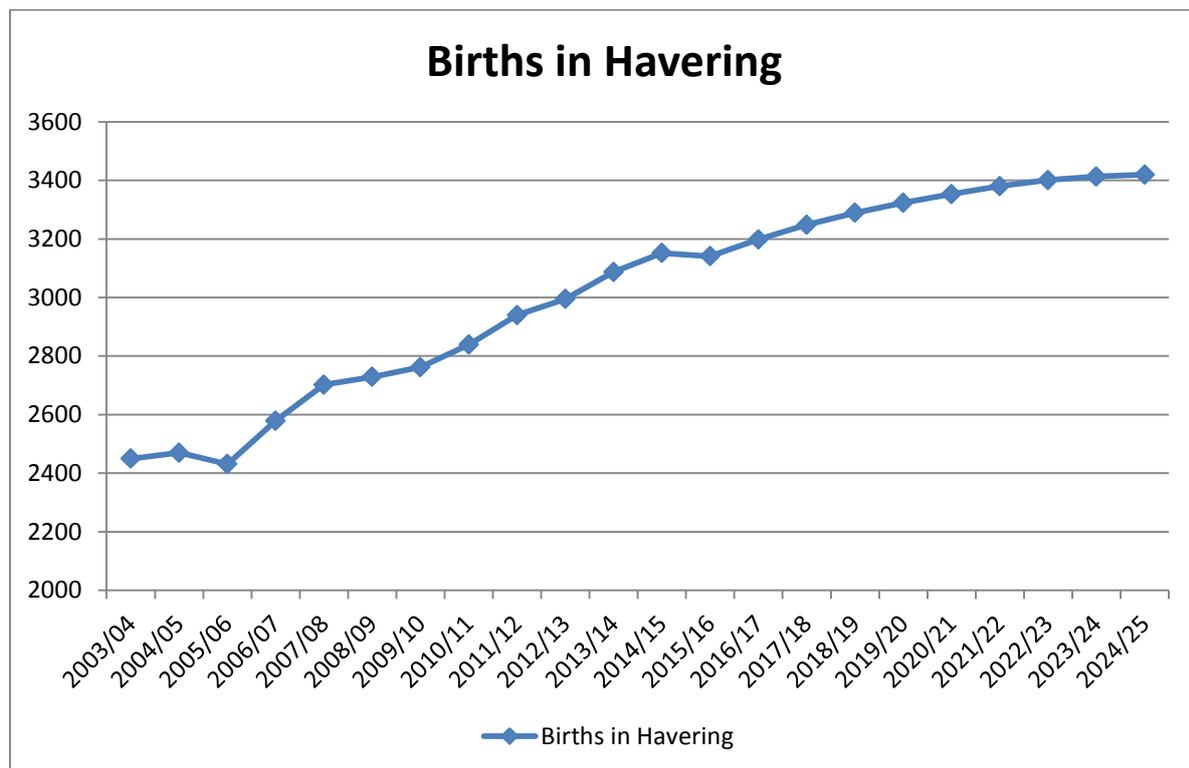
	London Borough of Havering Town Hall, Main Road Romford, RM11 3BD Tel: 01708 434343	© Crown copyright and database rights 2014 Ordnance Survey 100024327
--	--	---

Section B- Births in Havering

Births

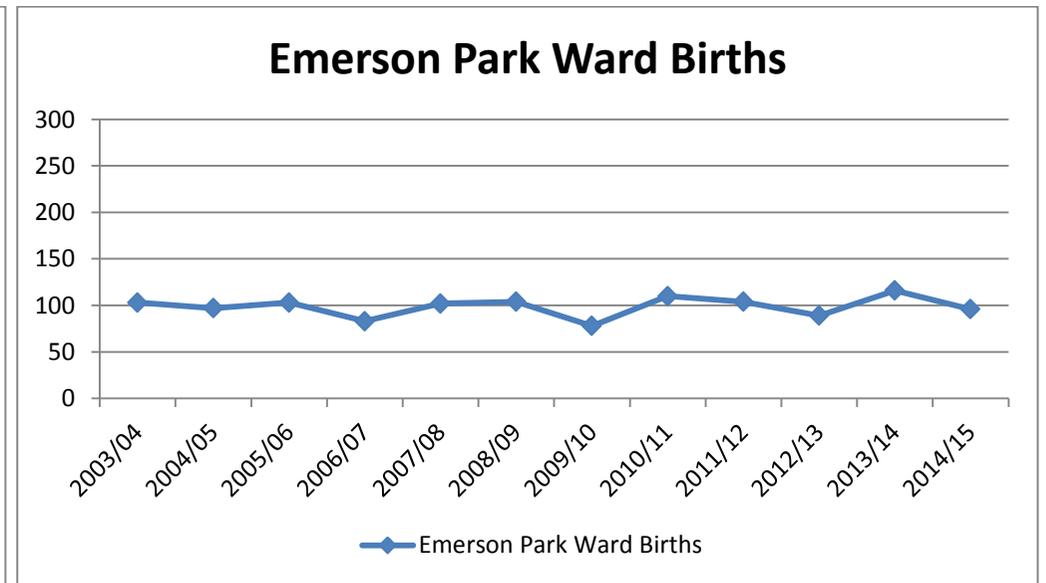
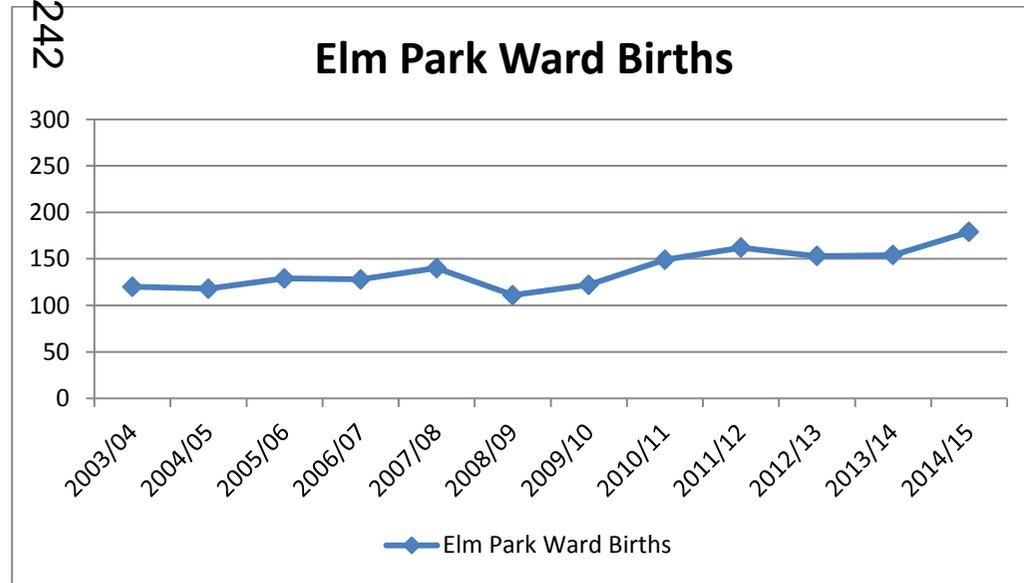
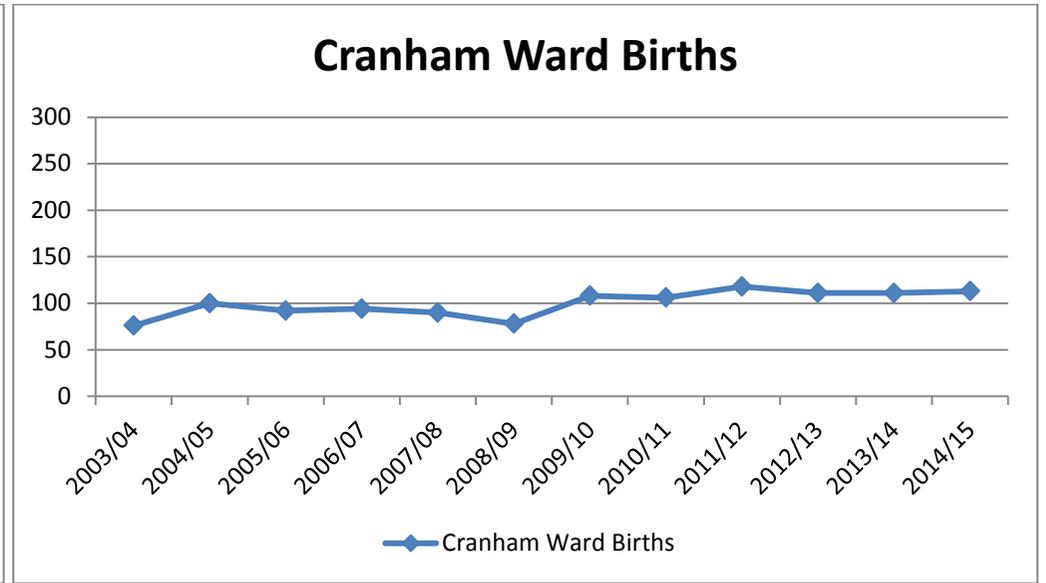
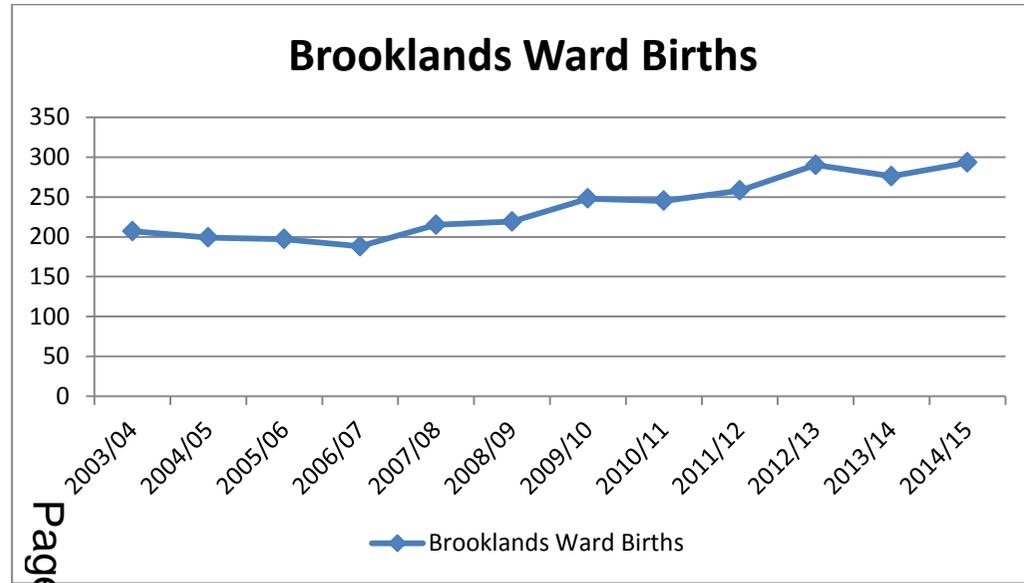
The birth rate in Havering is projected to continue to increase year on year in the medium to long term (according to the GLA population projections), which will lead to an increased demand for both primary and secondary school provision for the foreseeable future.

It is important to note that the ONS live birth data shows that Havering is the only London Borough to have a year on year increase in the birth rate every year since 2013. While many London boroughs have already experienced the increase in birth rate which is now starting to plateau, for Havering we are still at the early stages of our increase in the birth rate and we need to implement the necessary capacity to accommodate the children of Havering requiring a school place for years to come



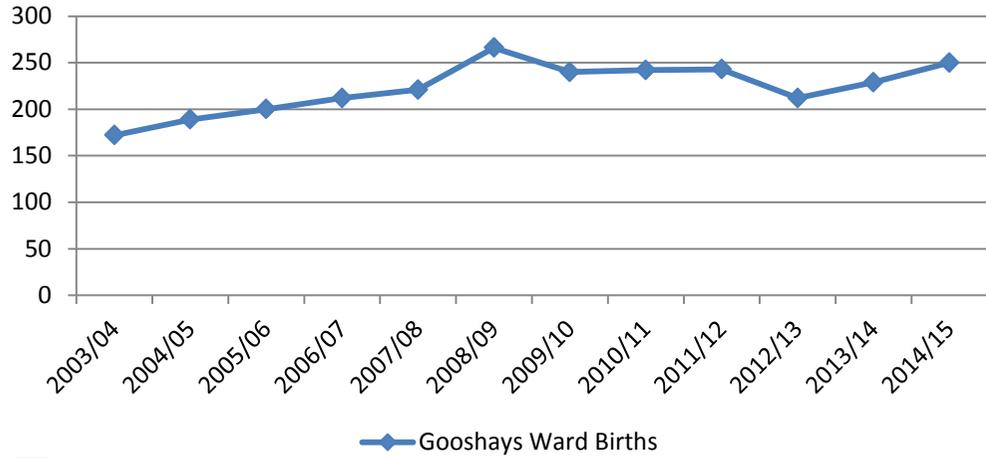
- Havering saw an increase of over 45% in the number of births between calendar years 2002 and 2015 (source: ONS births)
- Please note the birth rate from 2015/16 onwards is taken from the GLA projections.
- The projected birth rate from 2015/16 onwards shows that the birth rate in Havering is expected to continue to increase year on year.

Actual births by ward

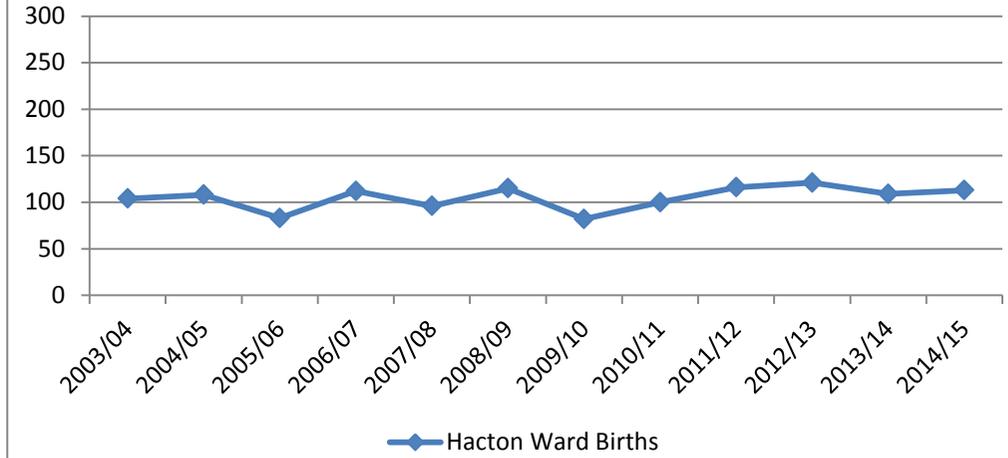


Page 242

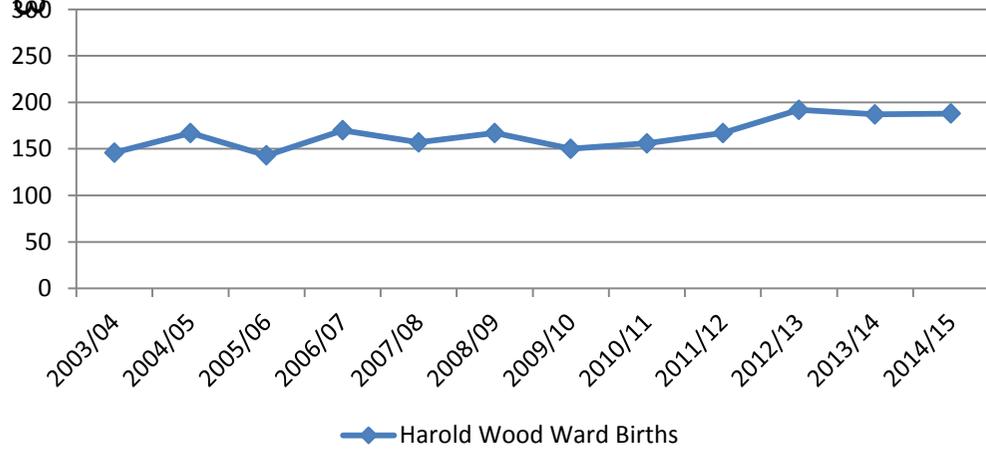
Gooshays Ward Births



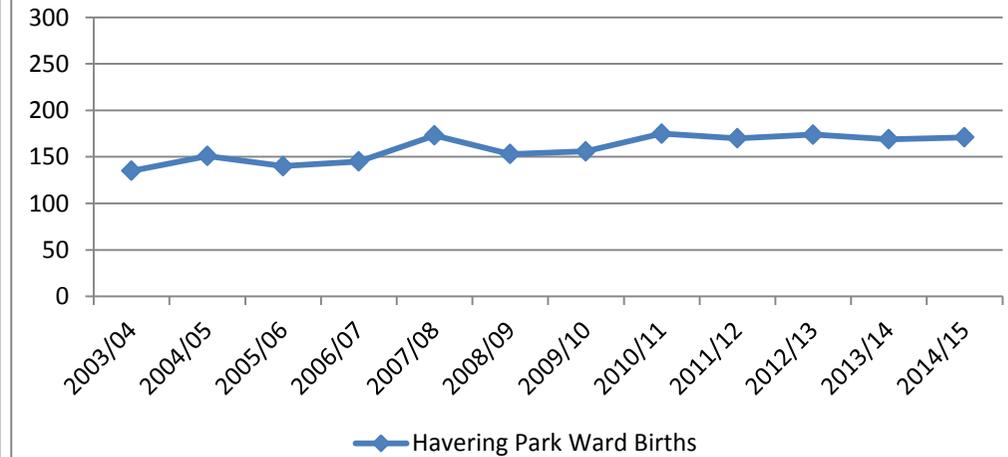
Hacton Ward Births



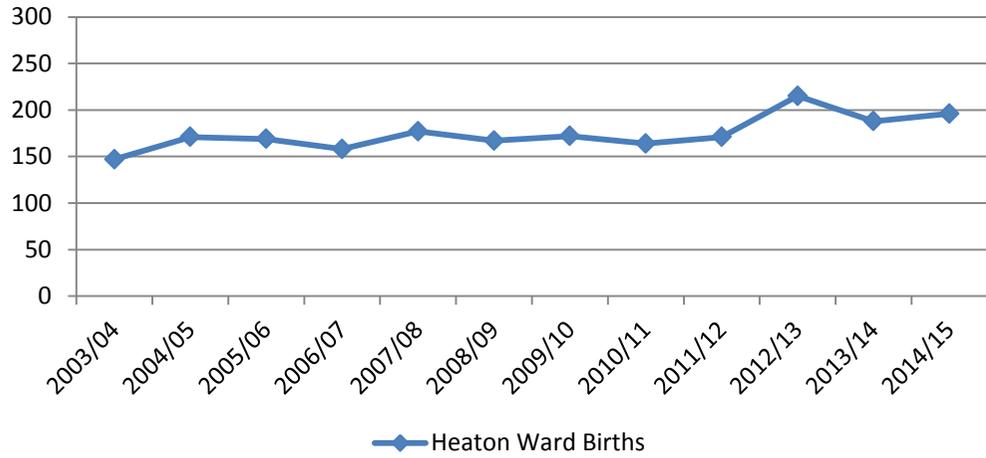
Harold Wood Ward Births



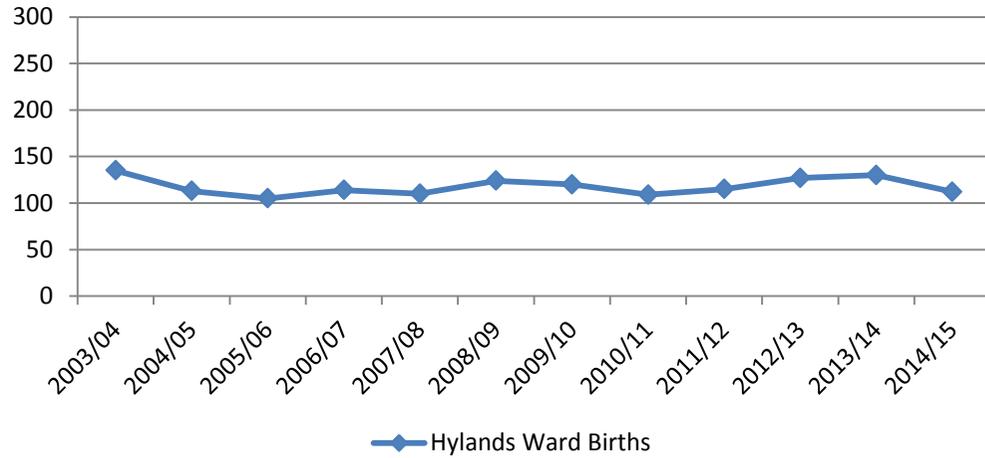
Havering Park Ward Births



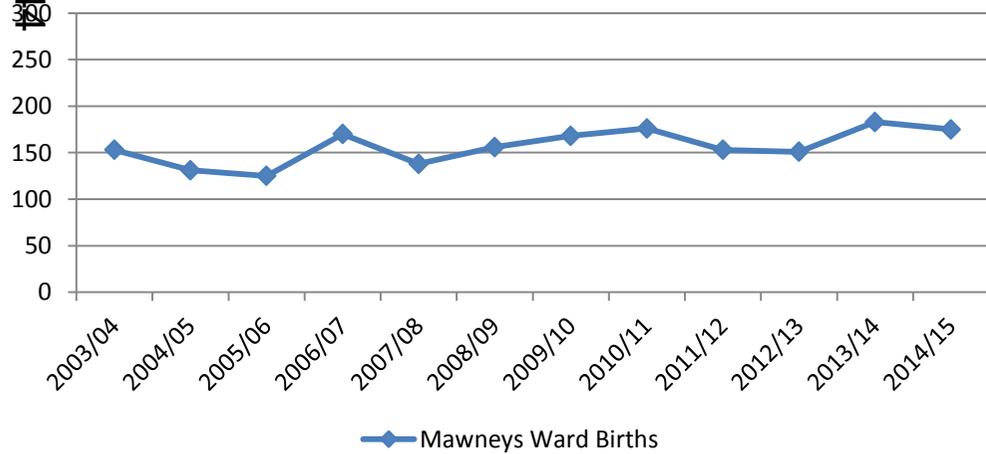
Heaton Ward Births



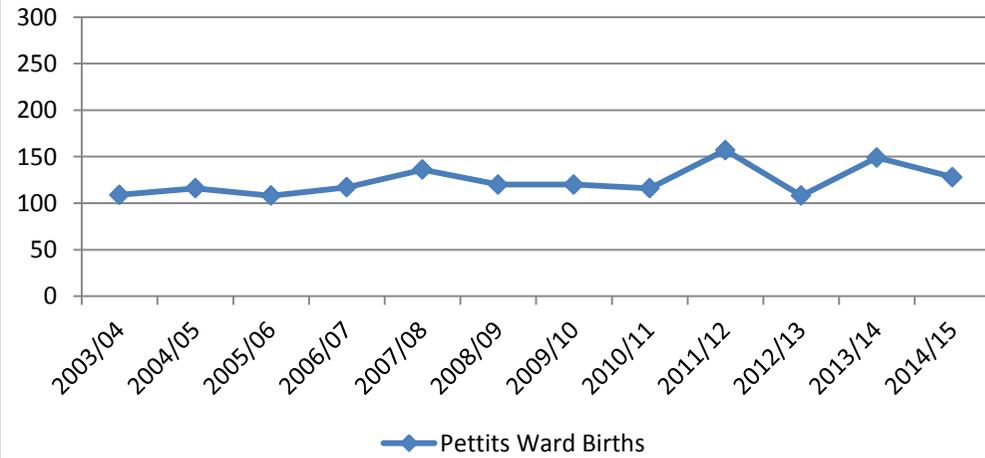
Hylands Ward Births

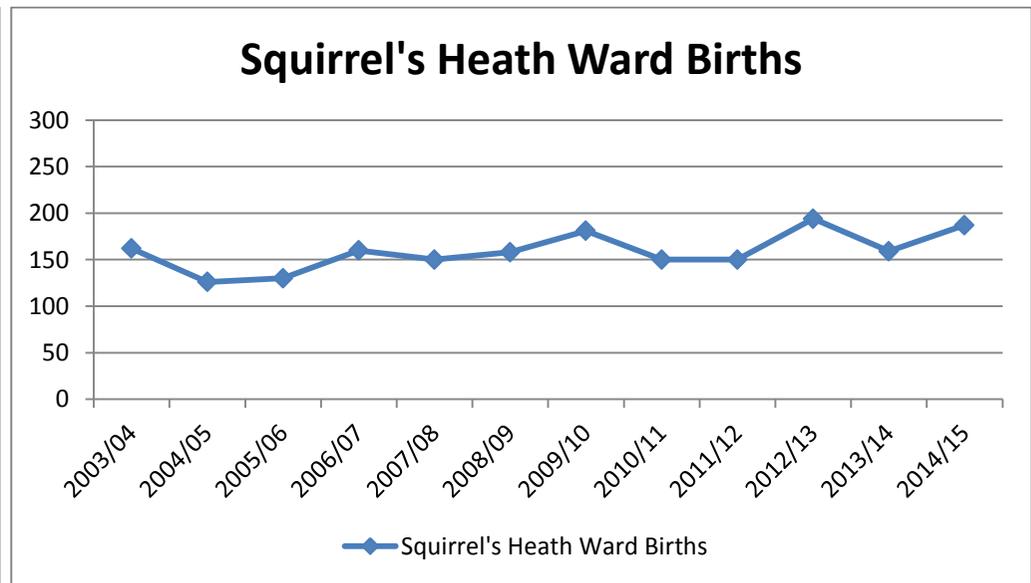
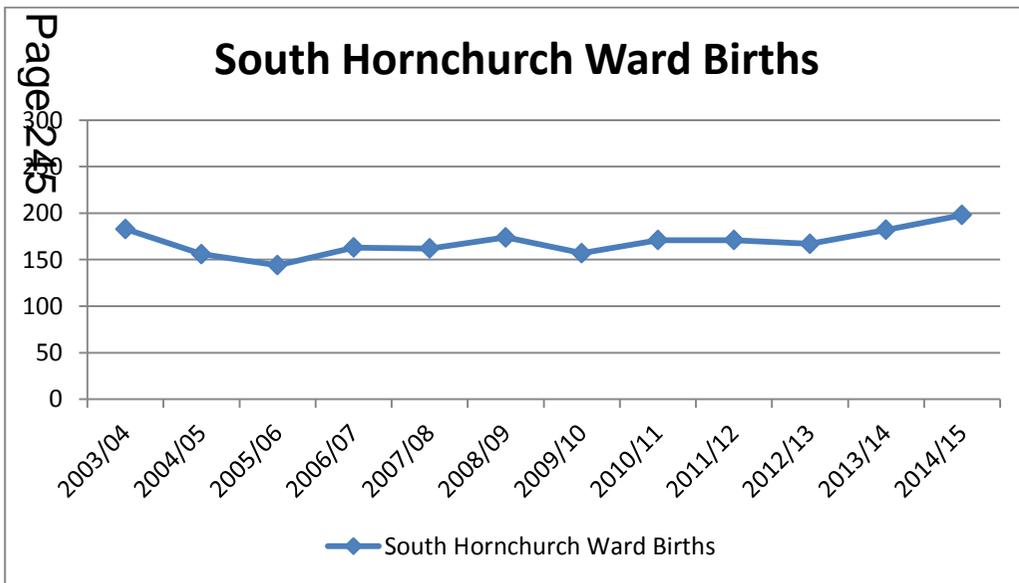
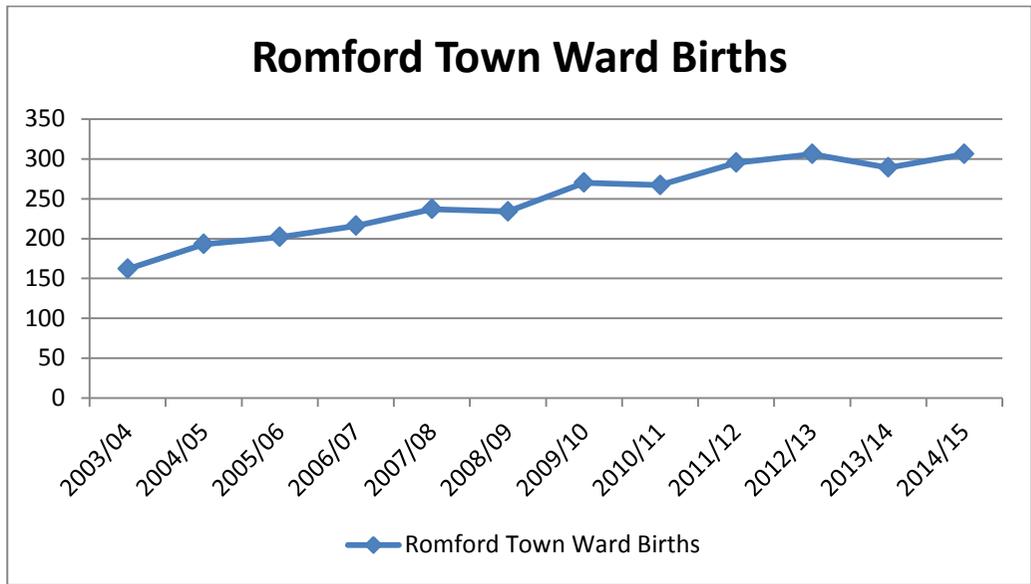
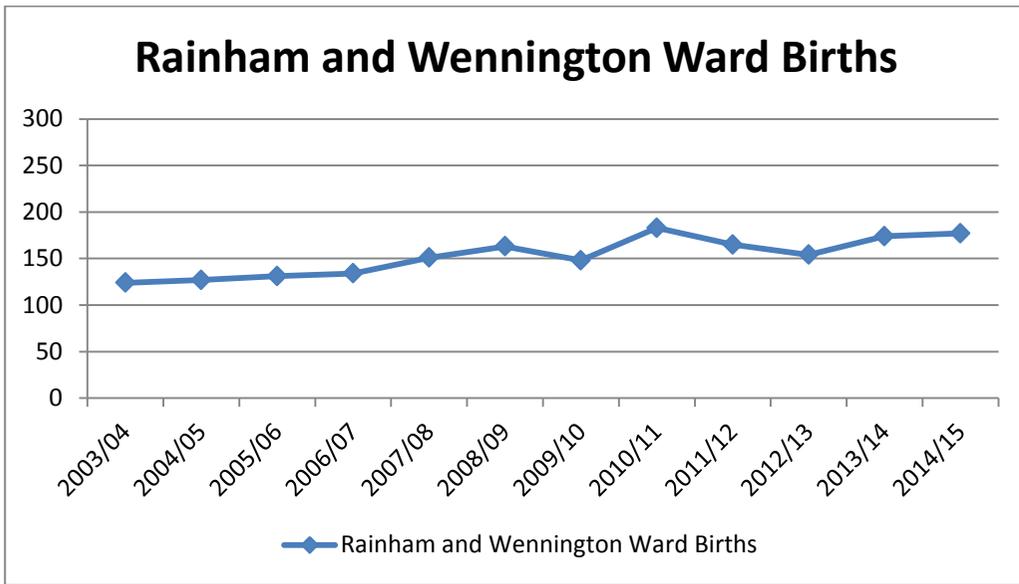


Mawneys Ward Births

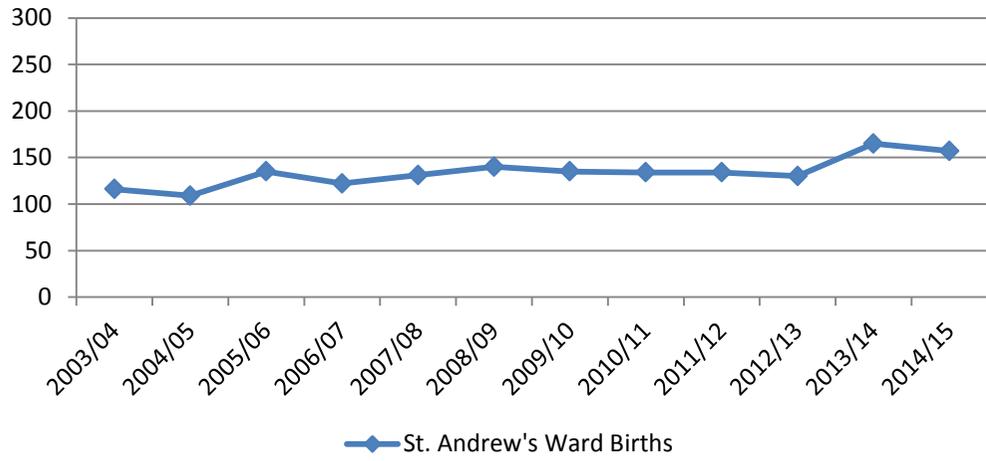


Pettits Ward Births

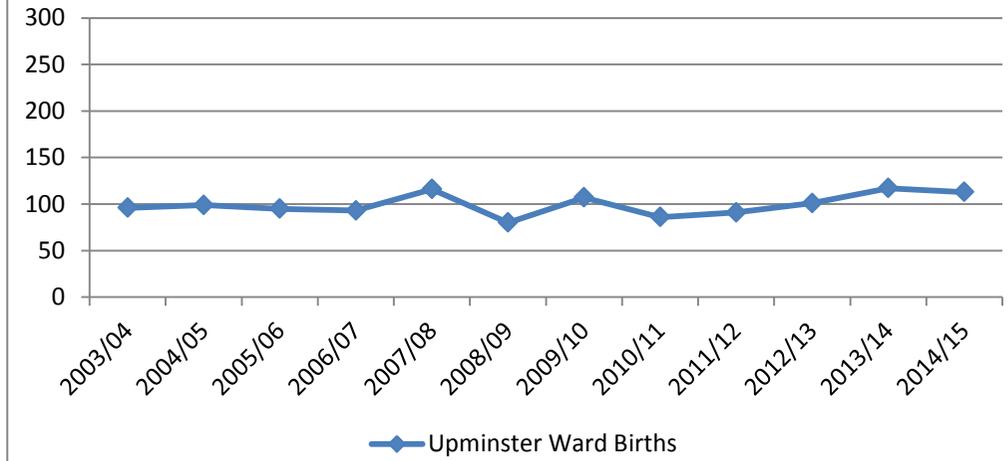




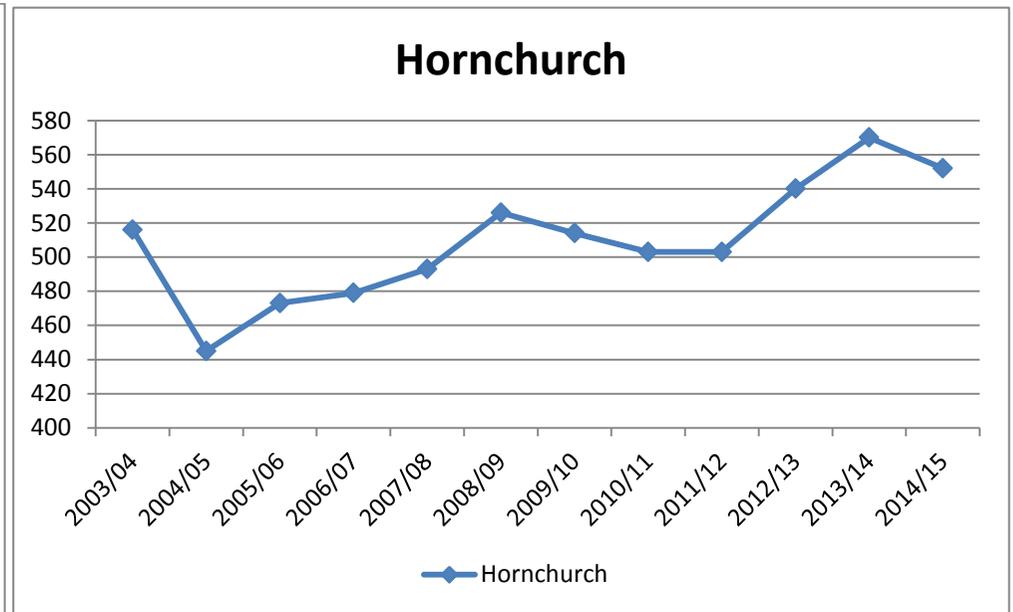
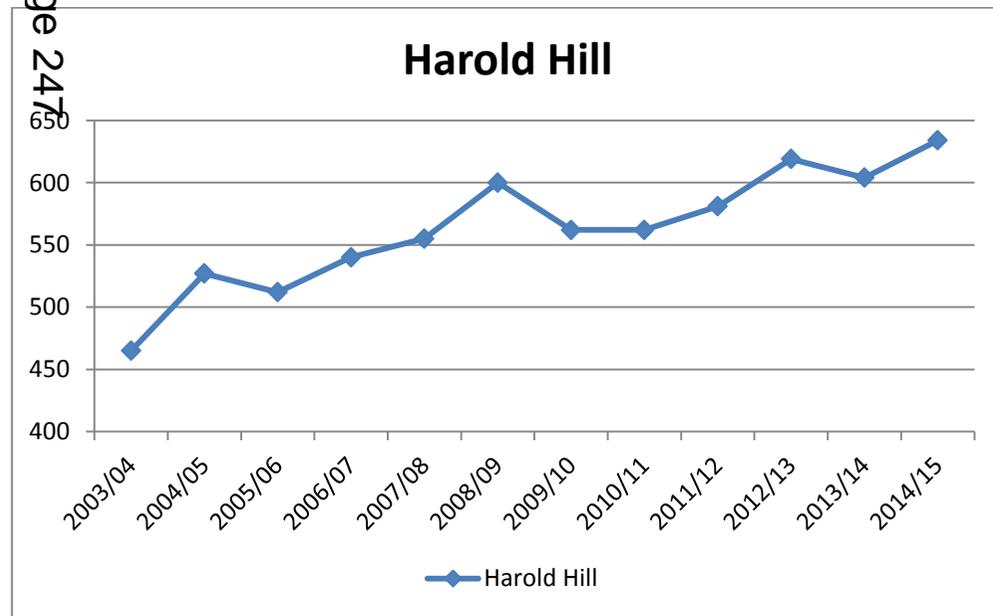
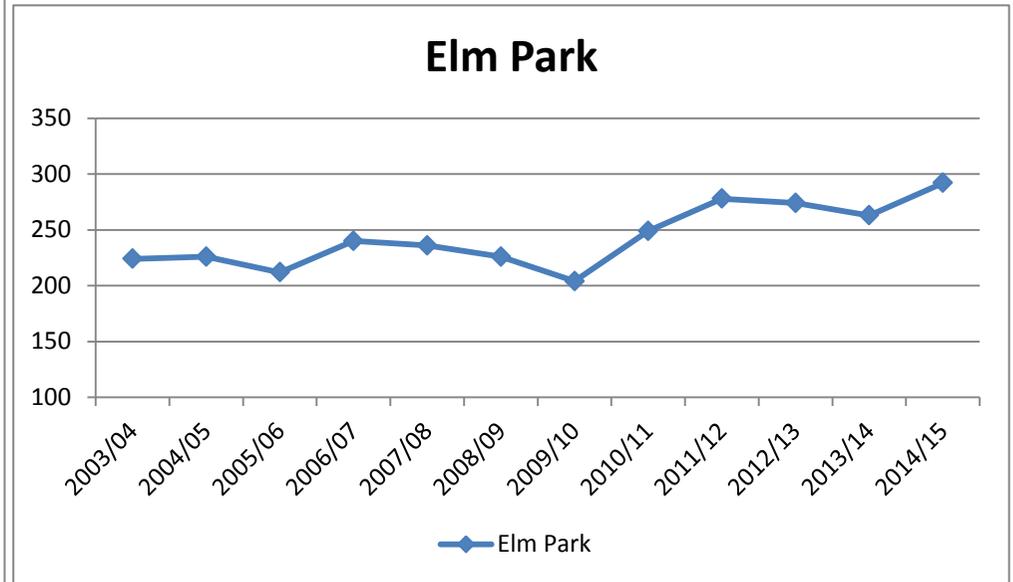
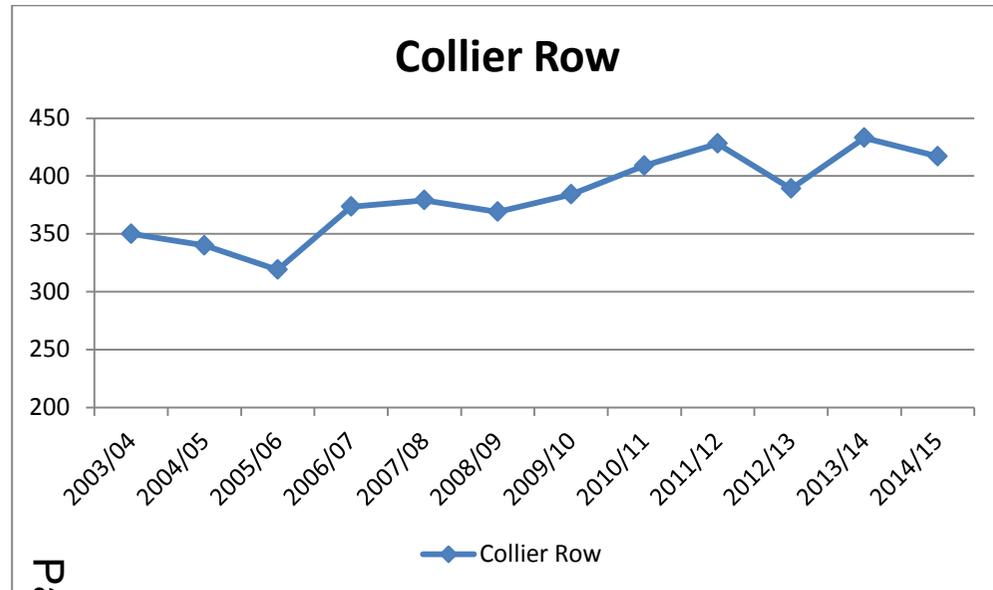
St. Andrew's Ward Births

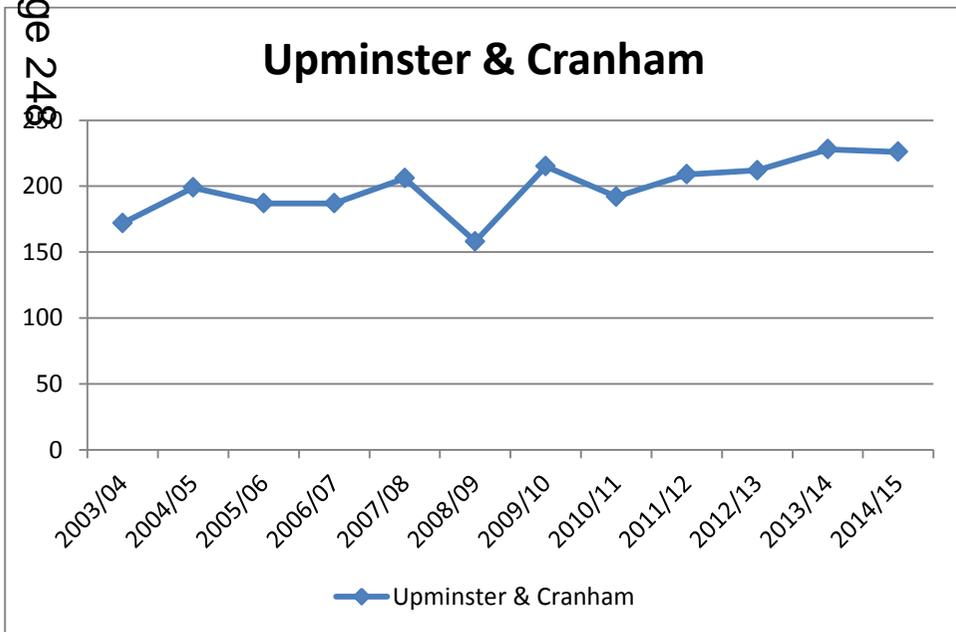
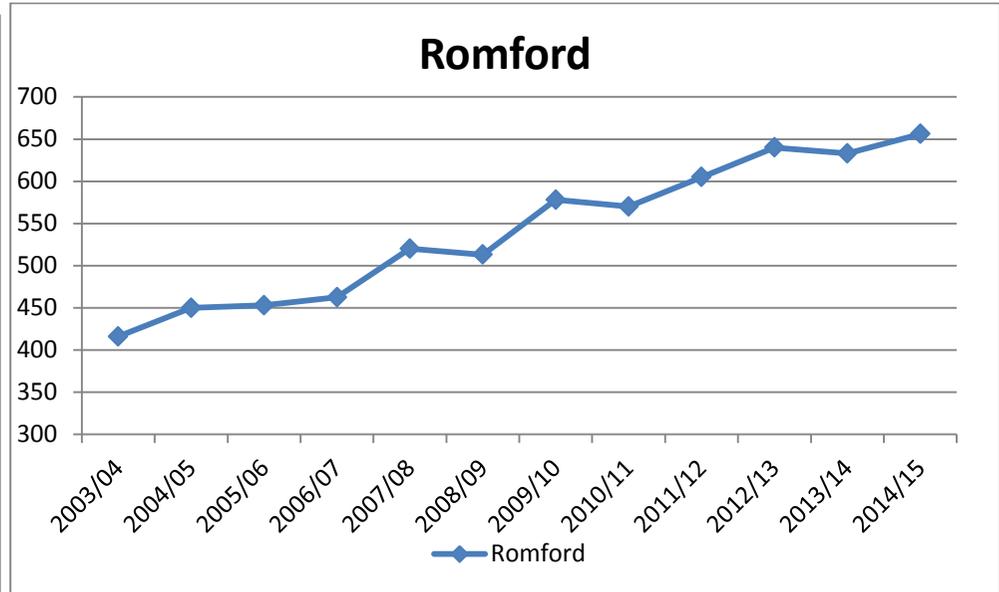
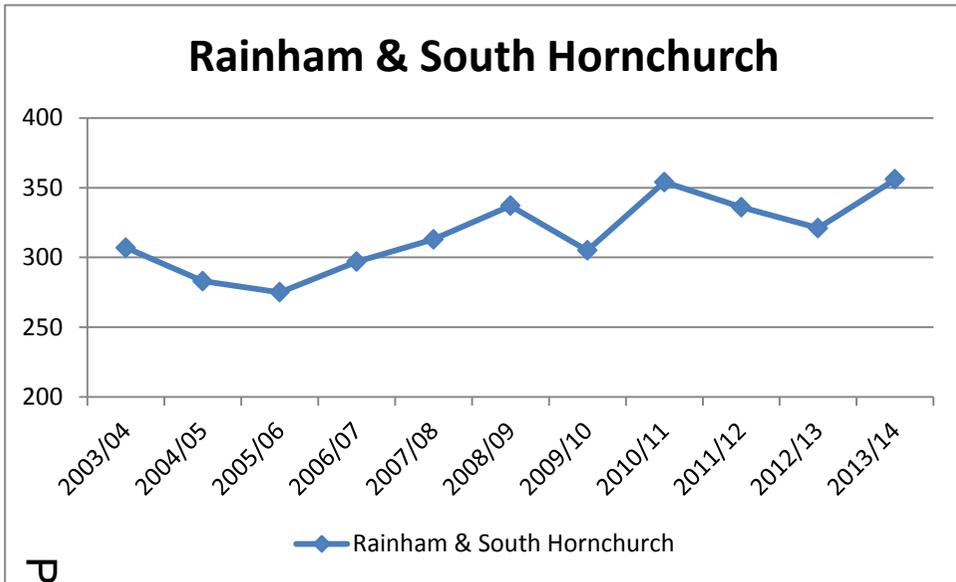


Upminster Ward Births



Actual births by primary planning area





Section C-

School roll projections and numbers on roll

School Census January 2016 by Planning Area- Primary

Planning Area	Estab no	School Name	Total Pupil Nos	N	R	1	2	3	4	5	6
Collier Row	3112004	Oasis Academy Pinewood	297	23	35	38	38	49	53	30	31
	3112038	Clockhouse Primary School	710	86	90	90	91	86	89	90	88
	3112041	Crownfield Junior School	359		0	0	0	90	90	90	89
	3112042	Crownfield Infant School	327	57	91	90	89	0	0	0	0
	3112055	Parklands Junior School	475		0	0	0	119	119	119	118
	3112056	Parklands Infants' School	453	75	141	120	117	0	0	0	0
	3112016	Rise Park Junior School	270		0	0	0	75	61	61	73
	3112060	Rise Park Infants' School	259		86	88	85	0	0	0	0
	3113000	Dame Tipping C.E School	104		15	15	15	14	15	15	15
	3113503	St Patrick's Catholic	374		59	60	60	59	45	45	46
			Total	3628	241	517	501	495	492	472	450
Elm Park	3112008	Elm Park Primary School	351		38	43	48	60	57	49	56
	3112015	Hacton Primary School	422	57	53	52	54	51	52	54	49
	3112022	Scargill Junior School	297		0	0	0	75	78	71	73
	3112023	Scargill Infants	259		85	85	89	0	0	0	0
	3112024	Suttons Primary School	250	16	28	27	39	48	31	31	30
	3112080	Scotts Primary School	269		60	59	30	30	30	30	30
	3112093	The RJ Mitchell Primary	270	12	62	31	33	38	31	33	30
	3113508	St Alban's Catholic Primary	209		30	29	30	30	30	30	30
			Total	2327	85	356	326	323	332	309	298
Harold Hill	3112017	Harold Court Primary	389		60	60	57	61	59	43	49
	3112012	Drapers Brookside Junior	231		0	0	0	60	60	59	52
	3112020	Drapers Maylands Primary	36		36						
	3112036	Brookside Infant School	237	57	60	60	60	0	0	0	0
	3112081	Broadford Primary School	504	57	60	60	61	87	61	60	58
	3112085	Pyrgo Priory School	500	46	60	61	84	60	81	59	49
	3112087	Mead Primary School	649	55	85	90	95	91	86	60	87
	3112090	Hilldene Primary School	712	73	90	91	91	91	90	92	94
	3113504	St. Ursula's Junior School.	247		0	0	0	60	65	61	61
	3113505	St. Ursula's Catholic Infant	234	56	58	60	60	0	0	0	0
		Total	3739	344	509	482	508	510	502	434	450

Planning Area	Estab no	School Name	Total Pupil Nos	N	R	1	2	3	4	5	6
Hornchurch	3112000	Langtons Junior Academy	352		0	0	0	90	84	88	90
	3112005	Harold Wood Primary	499		89	89	81	60	61	59	60
	3112006	Ardleigh Green Junior	364		0	0	0	93	91	90	90
	3112007	Ardleigh Green Infants	270		90	90	90	0	0	0	0
	3112009	Benhurst Primary	398		59	56	52	60	58	56	57
	3112019	Langtons Infant School	235		90	71	74	0	0	0	0
	3112061	Squirrels Heath Junior	342		0	0	0	79	86	81	96
	3112062	Squirrels Heath Infant	296		90	89	117	0	0	0	0
	3112070	Towers Infant School	269		90	89	90	0	0	0	0
	3112076	Towers Junior School	263		0	0	0	71	72	60	60
	3112086	Nelmes Primary School	450		60	59	90	61	60	60	60
	3112096	Wykeham Primary	483		68	85	74	80	56	59	61
	3113501	St. Mary's Catholic	420		60	60	59	60	60	60	61
			Total	4641		696	688	727	654	628	613
Rainham & South Hornchurch	3112025	Whybridge Junior School	246		0	0	0	60	59	58	69
	3112026	Whybridge Infant School	178		60	58	60	0	0	0	0
	3112073	Parsonage Farm Primary	540		94	81	85	90	72	58	60
	3112078	Brady Primary School	208		29	30	30	30	30	29	30
	3112084	Newtons Primary School	385	30	49	51	46	57	59	44	49
	3112089	Rainham Village Primary	484	48	59	55	73	74	59	59	57
	3113502	La Salette Catholic	204		30	30	30	30	30	26	28
			Total	2245	78	321	305	324	341	309	274
Romford	3112014	Hylands Primary School	471	48	60	61	60	64	59	59	60
	3112069	Gidea Park Primary	420		60	60	60	59	61	60	60
	3112092	The Mawney Foundation	365		60	63	59	59	58	36	30
	3112097	Crowlands Primary	709	87	90	90	89	88	90	87	88
	3113301	St. Edward's C. Of E.	672	51	89	89	91	87	90	89	86
	3113507	St Peter's Catholic	241		60	30	30	30	31	30	30
		Total	2878	186	419	393	389	387	389	361	354
Upminster & Cranham	3112003	The James Oglethorpe	332		45	39	33	46	57	52	60
	3112066	Upminster Junior School	359		0	0	0	89	91	88	91
	3112067	Upminster Infant School	268		90	88	90	0	0	0	0
	3112094	Engayne Primary School	627		87	89	89	90	91	90	91
	3113506	St. Joseph's Catholic	431		60	60	62	64	61	61	63
	3113509	Branfil Primary School	533		88	88	90	81	59	61	66
			Total	2550		370	364	364	370	359	352
		Total Primary School	22008	934	3188	3059	3130	3086	2968	2782	2861

School Census January 2016 by Planning Area- Secondary

Planning Area	Estab no	School Name	Total Pupil Nos	7	8	9	10	11	12	13
North East	3116905	Drapers Academy	886	179	179	166	135	117	66	44
		Total	886	179	179	166	135	117	66	44
North West	3114042	Bower Park Academy	735	162	174	118	133	148	0	0
		Total	735	162	174	118	133	148	0	0
Central	3114001	Redden Court School	763	156	151	152	150	154	0	0
	3114006	Emerson Park Academy	958	192	194	191	190	191	0	0
	3114025	The Royal Liberty School	526	120	108	98	104	96	0	0
	3114037	Marshalls Park School	842	172	170	166	171	163	0	0
	3114038	The Albany Business & Enterprise College.	838	167	179	149	161	182	0	0
	3114600	St. Edward's School	1212	189	199	206	206	205	129	78
	3114700	The Champion School	1065	150	150	149	142	148	183	143
	3115400	The Frances Bardsley Academy For Girls	1252	218	218	214	218	220	92	72
	3115401	Abbs Cross Academy And Arts College	840	168	168	167	168	169	0	0
		Total	8296	1532	1537	1492	1510	1528	404	293
East	3114000	Hall Mead School	960	191	195	192	190	192	0	0
	3114026	Gaynes School	515	121	105	72	105	112	0	0
	3115402	Coopers' Company And Coborn School	1417	189	190	190	190	192	250	216
	3115403	Sacred Heart Of Mary Girls' School	795	120	121	123	123	124	96	88
		Total	3687	621	611	577	608	620	346	304
South	3114003	The Brittons Academy	854	151	164	192	192	155	0	0
	3114009	The Sanders Draper School	636	129	125	112	112	158	0	0
	3114011	The Chafford School	947	193	193	192	193	176	0	0
		Total	2437	473	482	496	497	489	0	0
		Total Secondary School	16041	2967	2983	2849	2883	2902	816	641

School Roll Projections in Havering

Primary school roll projections

	Total number of places available	Primary projections										Primary projections with housing**		
		Rec	1	2	3	4	5	6	Total	Surplus/ Deficit of places	Surplus/ Deficit of places as FE*	Total	Surplus/ Deficit of places	Surplus/ Deficit of places as FE
2016/17	22563	3301	3260	3123	3172	3101	3014	2800	21772	791	26	22150	413	14
2017/18	23206	3363	3376	3328	3165	3188	3150	3034	22604	602	20	23131	75	2
2018/19	23714	3466	3439	3446	3373	3180	3238	3170	23313	401	13	23990	-276	-9
2019/20	24042	3539	3545	3511	3493	3389	3230	3259	23966	76	3	24831	-789	-26
2020/21	24295	3527	3620	3619	3558	3510	3442	3251	24527	-232	-8	25677	-1382	-46
2021/22	24593	3592	3607	3695	3667	3576	3565	3465	25166	-573	-19	26627	-2034	-68
2022/23	24771	3648	3673	3682	3744	3686	3632	3588	25653	-882	-29	27494	-2723	-91

*1FE (one form of entry) =30 places

**Harold Hill, Rainham and South Hornchurch and Romford planning areas have 5% added to the reception projection as these are areas with high mobility

Secondary school roll projections

	Total number of places available	Secondary Projections								Secondary Projections with Housing		
		7	8	9	10	11	Total	Surplus/ Deficit of places	Surplus/ Deficit of places as FE*	Total	Surplus/ Deficit of places	Surplus/ Deficit of places as FE
2016/17	16238	3137	2983	2990	2841	2847	14799	1439	48	15021	1217	41
2017/18	16242	3071	3154	2990	2982	2806	15003	1239	41	15256	986	33
2018/19	16266	3327	3087	3162	2982	2945	15503	763	25	15768	498	17
2019/20	16290	3477	3345	3094	3153	2945	16014	276	9	16302	-12	-0
2020/21	16294	3574	3495	3353	3086	3114	16622	-328	-11	16977	-683	-23
2021/22	16260	3565	3593	3504	3344	3048	17053	-793	-26	17434	-1174	-39
2022/23	16260	3800	3584	3601	3494	3302	17782	-1522	-51	18224	-1964	-65

*1FE=30 places

Reception projections by primary planning area

Collier Row		Projections			Projections with housing		
Academic Year	Reception places available	Projected Reception intake	Surplus/ Deficit of places	Surplus/ Deficit of places as FE	Projected Reception intake	Surplus/ Deficit of places	Surplus/ Deficit of places as FE
2016/17	525	518	7	0	519	6	0
2017/18	555	528	27	1	529	26	1
2018/19	555	544	11	0	545	10	0
2019/20	555	556	-1	-0	556	-1	0
2020/21	555	554	1	0	554	1	0

Elm Park		Projections			Projections with housing		
Academic Year	Reception places available	Projected Reception intake	Surplus/ Deficit of places	Surplus/ Deficit of places as FE	Projected Reception intake	Surplus/ Deficit of places	Surplus/ Deficit of places as FE
2016/17	438	398	40	1	398	40	1
2017/18	438	405	33	1	405	33	1
2018/19	438	417	21	1	417	21	1
2019/20	438	426	12	0	426	12	0
2020/21	438	424	14	0	424	14	0

Harold Hill		Projections			Projections with housing*		
Academic Year	Reception places available	Projected Reception intake	Surplus/Deficit of places	Surplus/Deficit of places as FE	Projected Reception intake	Surplus/Deficit of places	Surplus/Deficit of places as FE
2016/17	570	526	44	1	582	-12	-0
2017/18	570	561	9	0	596	-26	-1
2018/19	570	547	23	1	614	-44	-2
2019/20	570	574	-4	-0	625	-55	-2
2020/21	570	580	-10	-0	619	-49	-2

*this planning area has 5% added to the projected reception intake as this is an area of high mobility, with school place applications received throughout the year.

Hornchurch		Projections			Projections with housing		
Academic Year	Reception places available	Projected Reception intake	Surplus/Deficit of places	Surplus/Deficit of places as FE	Projected Reception intake	Surplus/Deficit of places	Surplus/Deficit of places as FE
2016/17	720	667	53	2	670	50	2
2017/18	720	679	41	1	683	37	1
2018/19	720	700	20	1	703	17	1
2019/20	720	715	5	0	717	3	0
2020/21	720	712	8	0	714	6	0

Rainham and South Hornchurch		Projections			Projections with housing*		
Academic Year	Reception places available	Projected Reception intake	Surplus/ Deficit of places	Surplus/ Deficit of places as FE	Projected Reception intake	Surplus/ Deficit of places	Surplus/ Deficit of places as FE
2016/17	360	327	33	1	360	-0	-0
2017/18	330	333	-3	-0	385	-55	-2
2018/19	330	343	-13	-0	411	-81	-3
2019/20	330	350	-20	-1	432	-102	-4
2020/21	330	349	-19	-1	495	-165	-6

*this planning area has 5% added to the projected reception intake as this is an area of high mobility, with school place applications received throughout the year.

Romford		Projections			Projections with housing*		
Academic Year	Reception places available	Projected Reception intake	Surplus/ Deficit of places	Surplus/ Deficit of places as FE	Projected Reception intake	Surplus/ Deficit of places	Surplus/ Deficit of places as FE
2016/17	540	492	48	2	536	4	0
2017/18	510	501	9	0	547	-37	-1
2018/19	540	517	23	1	566	-26	-1
2019/20	540	527	13	0	597	-57	-2
2020/21	540	526	14	0	606	-66	-2

*this planning area has 5% added to the projected reception intake as this is an area of high mobility, with school place applications received throughout the year.

Upminster and Cranham		Projections			Projections with housing		
Academic Year	Reception places available	Projected Reception intake	Surplus/ Deficit of places	Surplus/ Deficit of places as FE	Projected Reception intake	Surplus/ Deficit of places	Surplus/ Deficit of places as FE
2016/17	390	360	30	1	361	29	1
2017/18	390	367	23	1	367	23	1
2018/19	390	378	12	0	378	12	0
2019/20	390	386	4	0	386	4	0
2020/21	390	384	6	0	385	5	0

Year 1 to Year 6 Projections by Planning Area

1FE = 1 class = 30 places

Collier Row		Projections			Projections with housing		
Academic Year	Total Yr 1 to yr 6 places available	Projected Yr 1 to Yr 6 intake	Surplus/ Deficit of places	Surplus/ Deficit of places as FE	Projected Yr 1 to Yr 6 intake	Surplus/ Deficit of places	Surplus/ Deficit of places as FE
2016/17	3060	2938	122	4	2941	119	4
2017/18	3135	3021	114	4	3024	111	4
2018/19	3210	3084	126	4	3088	122	4
2019/20	3240	3144	96	3	3148	92	3
2020/21	3270	3215	55	2	3219	51	2

Elm Park		Projections			Projections with housing		
Academic Year	Total Yr 1 to Yr 6 places available	Projected Yr 1 to Yr 6 intake	Surplus/Deficit of places	Surplus/Deficit of places as FE	Projected Yr 1 to Yr 6 intake	Surplus/Deficit of places	Surplus/Deficit of places as FE
2016/17	2025	1861	164	5	1968	57	2
2017/18	2158	1902	256	9	2084	74	2
2018/19	2291	1957	334	11	2195	96	3
2019/20	2394	2009	385	13	2298	96	3
2020/21	2482	2055	427	14	2414	68	2

Harold Hill		Projections			Projections with housing		
Academic Year	Total Yr 1 to Yr 6 places available	Projected Yr 1 to Yr 6 intake	Surplus/Deficit of places	Surplus/Deficit of places as FE	Projected Yr 1 to Yr 6 intake	Surplus/Deficit of places	Surplus/Deficit of places as FE
2016/17	3045	3116	-71	-2	3116	-71	-2
2017/18	3180	3331	-151	-5	3359	-179	-6
2018/19	3240	3460	-220	-7	3518	-278	-9
2019/20	3270	3574	-304	-10	3663	-393	-13
2020/21	3330	3679	-349	-12	3801	-471	-16

Hornchurch		Projections			Projections with housing		
Academic Year	Total Yr 1 to Yr 6 places available	Projected Yr 1 to Yr 6 intake	Surplus/Deficit of places	Surplus/Deficit of places as FE	Projected Yr 1 to Yr 6 intake	Surplus/Deficit of places	Surplus/Deficit of places as FE
2016/17	4200	4053	147	5	4074	126	4
2017/18	4290	4151	139	5	4169	121	4
2018/19	4350	4239	111	4	4254	96	3
2019/20	4380	4323	57	2	4334	46	2
2020/21	4320	4341	-21	-1	4348	-28	-1

Rainham and South Hornchurch		Projections			Projections with housing		
Academic Year	Total Yr 1 to Yr 6 places available	Projected Yr 1 to Yr 6 intake	Surplus/Deficit of places	Surplus/Deficit of places as FE	Projected Yr 1 to Yr 6 intake	Surplus/Deficit of places	Surplus/Deficit of places as FE
2016/17	2010	1899	111	4	1935	75	2
2017/18	2070	1974	96	3	2063	7	0
2018/19	2070	2021	49	2	2175	-105	-4
2019/20	2055	2043	12	0	2277	-222	-8
2020/21	2040	2087	-47	-2	2470	-430	-14

Romford		Projections			Projections with housing		
Academic Year	Total Yr 1 to Yr 6 places available	Projected Yr 1 to Yr 6 intake	Surplus/ Deficit of places	Surplus/ Deficit of places as FE	Projected Yr 1 to Yr 6 intake	Surplus/ Deficit of places	Surplus/ Deficit of places as FE
2016/17	2415	2363	52	2	2468	-53	-2
2017/18	2565	2522	43	1	2658	-93	-3
2018/19	2685	2653	32	1	2824	-139	-5
2019/20	2820	2804	16	1	3037	-217	-7
2020/21	2970	2957	13	0	3253	-283	-9

Upminster and Cranham		Projections			Projections with housing		
Academic Year	Total Yr 1 to Yr 6 places available	Projected Yr 1 to Yr 6 intake	Surplus/ Deficit of places	Surplus/ Deficit of places as FE	Projected Yr 1 to Yr 6 intake	Surplus/ Deficit of places	Surplus/ Deficit of places as FE
2016/17	2265	2218	47	2	2222	43	1
2017/18	2295	2260	35	1	2263	32	1
2018/19	2325	2298	27	1	2301	24	1
2019/20	2340	2332	8	0	2335	5	0
2020/21	2340	2372	-32	-1	2374	-34	-1

Year 7 Projections by secondary planning area

North East		Projections			Projections with housing		
Academic Year	Year 7 places available	Projected Year 7 intake	Surplus/ Deficit of places	Surplus/ Deficit of places as FE	Projected Year 7 intake	Surplus/ Deficit of places	Surplus/ Deficit of places as FE
2016/17	200	216	-16	-1	230	-30	-1
2017/18	180	212	-32	-1	228	-48	-2
2018/19	180	230	-50	-2	246	-66	-2
2019/20	180	240	-60	-2	255	-75	-3
2020/21	180	247	-67	-2	258	-78	-3
2021/22	180	246	-66	-2	256	-76	-3
2022/23	180	262	-82	-3	269	-89	-3

North West		Projections			Projections with housing		
Academic Year	Year 7 places available	Projected Year 7 intake	Surplus/ Deficit of places	Surplus/ Deficit of places as FE	Projected Year 7 intake	Surplus/ Deficit of places	Surplus/ Deficit of places as FE
2016/17	180	182	-2	-0	182	-2	-0
2017/18	180	178	2	0	178	2	0
2018/19	180	193	-13	-0	193	-13	-0
2019/20	180	202	-22	-1	202	-22	-1
2020/21	180	207	-27	-1	208	-28	-1
2021/22	180	207	-27	-1	207	-27	-1
2022/23	180	220	-40	-1	221	-41	-1

Central		Projections			Projections with housing		
Academic Year	Year 7 places available	Projected Year 7 intake	Surplus/Deficit of places	Surplus/Deficit of places as FE	Projected Year 7 intake	Surplus/Deficit of places	Surplus/Deficit of places as FE
2016/17	1638	1600	38	1	1622	16	1
2017/18	1624	1566	58	2	1585	39	1
2018/19	1624	1697	-73	-2	1715	-91	-3
2019/20	1624	1773	-149	-5	1794	-170	-6
2020/21	1624	1823	-199	-7	1844	-220	-7
2021/22	1624	1818	-194	-6	1849	-225	-7
2022/23	1624	1938	-314	-10	1990	-366	-12

East		Projections			Projections with housing		
Academic Year	Year 7 places available	Projected Year 7 intake	Surplus/Deficit of places	Surplus/Deficit of places as FE	Projected Year 7 intake	Surplus/Deficit of places	Surplus/Deficit of places as FE
2016/17	651	623	28	1	624	27	1
2017/18	651	610	41	1	610	41	1
2018/19	651	661	-10	-0	661	-10	-0
2019/20	651	690	-39	-1	691	-40	-1
2020/21	651	710	-59	-2	710	-59	-2
2021/22	651	708	-57	-2	708	-57	-2
2022/23	651	755	-104	-3	755	-104	-3

South		Projections			Projections with housing		
Academic Year	Year 7 places available	Projected Year 7 intake	Surplus/ Deficit of places	Surplus/ Deficit of places as FE	Projected Year 7 intake	Surplus/ Deficit of places	Surplus/ Deficit of places as FE
2016/17	617	516	101	3	525	92	3
2017/18	617	505	112	4	519	98	3
2018/19	617	547	70	2	565	52	2
2019/20	617	572	45	2	592	25	1
2020/21	617	588	29	1	626	-9	-0
2021/22	617	586	31	1	621	-4	-0
2022/23	617	625	-8	-0	654	-37	-1

Section D- Imports and Exports

Havering as an importer and exporter of pupils

Primary:

	No. of pupils residing in LA	No. of pupils attending schools maintained by the LA	No. of pupils in residence and attending schools maintained by the LA	Pupils residing and attending schools in LA as a % of resident population	% point change since 2002	Pupils residing and attending schools in LA as a % of school population	% point change since 2002	No. of pupils residing in other LAs attending schools maintained by the LA	% of pupils residing in other LAs attending schools maintained by the LA	% point change since 2002	No. of pupils residing in LA attending schools maintained by other LAs	% of pupils residing in LA attending schools maintained by other LAs	% point change since 2002	Net difference between imports and exports	Net difference between imports and exports as a % of school population	% point change since 2002
2016	20,718	20,785	19,682	95	-2.4	95	-1.4	1,103	5.3	1.4	1,036	5.0	2.4	67	0.3	-1.0
2015	20,117	20,227	19,138	95.1	-2.3	94.6	-1.5	1,089	5.4	1.5	979	4.9	2.3	110	0.5	-0.8
2014	19,564	19,798	18,678	95.5	-2.0	94.3	-1.8	1,120	5.7	1.8	886	4.5	2.0	234	1.2	-0.2

Secondary:

	No. of pupils residing in LA	No. of pupils attending schools maintained by the LA	No. of pupils in residence and attending schools maintained by the LA	Pupils residing and attending schools in LA as a % of resident population	% point change since 2002	Pupils residing and attending schools in LA as a % of school population	% point change since 2002	No. of pupils residing in other LAs attending schools maintained by the LA	% of pupils residing in other LAs attending schools maintained by the LA	% point change since 2002	No. of pupils residing in LA attending schools maintained by other LAs	% of pupils residing in LA attending schools maintained by other LAs	% point change since 2002	Net difference between imports and exports	Net difference between imports and exports as a % of school population	% point change since 2002
2016	13,545	14,461	12,125	90	3.2	84	0.1	2,336	16.2	-0.1	1,420	10.5	-3.2	916	6.3	3.4
2015	13,575	14,774	12,251	90.2	4.0	82.9	-0.8	2,523	17.1	0.8	1,324	9.8	-4.0	1,199	8.1	5.2
2014	13,630	14,823	12,327	90.4	4.2	83.2	-0.6	2,496	16.8	0.6	1,303	9.6	-4.2	1,193	8.0	5.1

* Positive figures indicate LA is a net importer. Negative figure indicates LA is a net exporter of pupils.

Source: DfE Schools Pupils and their Characteristics: <https://www.gov.uk/government/collections/statistics-school-and-pupil-numbers>

The Local Authorities Having imports/exports the most pupils from/to:

Primary

Authority	Imports		
	2014	2015	2016
Barking and Dagenham	460	462	442
Essex	94	91	123
Newham	10	14	13
Redbridge	75	78	72
Thurrock	468	427	440

Authority	Export		
	2014	2015	2016
Barking and Dagenham	445	481	485
Essex	165	181	203
Newham	46	46	67
Redbridge	157	189	208
Thurrock	21	21	12

Authority	Net Import/Export		
	2014	2015	2016
Barking and Dagenham	15	-19	-43
Essex	-71	-90	-80
Newham	-36	-32	-54
Redbridge	-82	-111	-136
Thurrock	447	406	428

Secondary

Authority	Imports		
	2014	2015	2016
Barking and Dagenham	1225	1245	1170
Essex	251	264	240
Newham	153	142	125
Redbridge	130	148	141
Southend-on-Sea	4	8	5
Thurrock	647	635	584
Tower Hamlets	48	40	37
Waltham Forest	30	29	23

Authority	Export		
	2014	2015	2016
Barking and Dagenham	293	276	323
Essex	632	618	579
Newham	39	37	49
Redbridge	135	159	198
Southend-on-Sea	137	115	160
Thurrock	12	14	15
Tower Hamlets	10	7	13
Waltham Forest	17	18	28

Authority	Net Import/Export		
	2014	2015	2016
Barking and Dagenham	932	969	847
Essex	-381	-354	-339
Newham	114	105	76
Redbridge	-5	-11	-57
Southend-on-Sea	-133	-107	-155
Thurrock	635	621	569
Tower Hamlets	38	33	24
Waltham Forest	13	11	-5

Net import/Export: a positive figure indicates Havering is a net importer. A negative figure indicates Havering is a net exporter.

All data is taken from DfE cross border mobility matrices for January 2013, January 2014, January 2015 and January 2016.

<https://www.gov.uk/government/collections/statistics-school-and-pupil-numbers>

Section E-

School roll projection methodology

School place planning methodology:

The following information is used to calculate school roll projections in Havering:

- Birth data received from the ONS.
- Population projections produced by the GLA and in-house via the GLA Witan model
- Historic pupil data obtained from the school census
- Housing development data obtained from our planning department.

Reception and Primary Projections

The authority calculates independently a projection of pupil numbers for the whole borough before making projections at primary planning area level.

Once projections have been made at planning area level, individual school projections are made for all schools in that planning area.

A 5% element on the projected reception intake has been included for only Harold Hill, Romford, Rainham and South Hornchurch primary planning areas as these areas have the highest in year mobility and new housing growth.

Data on parental preferences for schools is used when projecting numbers at school level.

The accuracy of the individual planning area projections can then be checked by aggregating and comparing with the projection for the whole borough.

The main method used to project school rolls in Havering is the cohort survival method. The base information used for forecasting the number of children entering Reception in Havering is the number of births within the borough and the number of children in Reception classes (obtained from the school census and summer count for previous years).

The birth data is provided by the ONS at ward level. This birth data allows the historical uptake factor to be calculated and this represents the number of children born in the borough who will go on to attend a Havering primary school five years later.

The past trend of reception intake to total birth rate for the corresponding year is calculated, an average established and then applied to the birth rate for future years to calculate the projected reception intake.

The method assumes that 112% of pupils born in the borough will take up a Reception place in a Havering school five years later. This is the percentage used when calculating the number of children entering schools in 2016/17 and for subsequent years on the basis of live births from five years previously. When actual

live birth data is not available from the ONS, projected birth data from the GLA is used.

Havering is a net importer of pupils, that is more pupils are expected to attend primary school here than were actually born in Havering. This has been the trend for a number of years and is not expected to change.

Once the number for Reception has been projected, the past trend of cohort movement through the primary phase year on year from reception to year 6 is calculated, an average established and applied to each age cohort as they move through the system.

The primary rolls are projected to continue to rise in the next five years as a result of rising births in Havering and inward migration.

Year 7 and Secondary Projections

To project the secondary phase at borough level, historical data is used to calculate the transfer rate from year 6 to year 7.

A two-year average rate of 110% has been applied to the year 6 projected rolls to calculate the projected year 7 intake.

As with the primary projections the past trend of cohort movement through the secondary phase year on year from year 7 to year 11 is calculated, an average established and applied to each age cohort as they move through the system.

Havering is a net importer of secondary pupils, that is the number of pupils expected to attend a Havering secondary school is higher than the number of pupils expected to attend a Havering primary school. This has been the trend for a number of years and is not expected to change.

The total secondary rolls are projected to rise from 2015/16 onwards, however the year 7 intake is projected to fluctuate slightly from 2016/17 to 2017/18 before increasing year on year from 2017/18 onwards, as a result of the rising primary rolls.

Housing

We receive data from the planning team detailing regarding housing completions in Havering. This allows us to calculate the child yield expected as a result of these housing completions.

In addition we also factor into the projections the child yield from future major housing developments as detailed in the Housing Annual Monitoring Report and as set out by regeneration colleagues. The child yield from each housing scheme is staggered over a five-year period to reflect the fact that housing developments are not all occupied immediately, nor generate child yield immediately. All the planning areas have the child yield weighted. For areas where we know from local information that housing is occupied quickly, an assumption is made that the child yield is highest

in the first year of occupancy. A 40% weighting has been used to calculate child yield for the first year, followed by 20% in the second year, 20% in the third year and 10% in the fourth and fifth year.

The child yield is aggregated from ward level to planning area level and then split out by year group. In primary the child yield is split out by applying the trend from the previous year regarding the total primary roll and the proportion made up by each year group. The effect of splitting out the child yield this way instead of evenly splitting across all year groups (as with secondary) is subtle, but weights the child yield slightly in the earlier year groups.

We maintain a close relationship with our planning department and also factor into the projections the child yield from future major housing developments detailed in the Housing Authority Monitoring Report.

For further information regarding larger housing development in Havering please see the [Housing Authority Monitoring Report](#)

Rainham and Beam Park Housing Development

The Rainham and Beam Park Housing bid has now been approved with over 3500 units to be delivered over the period 2015/16 to 2021/22. The projected child yield over this period has now been factored in the school roll projections. In the long term, this is likely to result in a continuation and probable escalation of the projected increase in pupil numbers.

Romford Housing Zone Development

The Romford housing zone bid has been approved with an expected delivery of 3304 units over the period 2017/18 to 2025/26. The projected child yield over this period has now been factored in the school roll projections. In the long term, this is likely to result in a continuation and probable escalation of the projected increase in pupil numbers.

Additional factors

The accuracy of previous projections is reviewed as a starting point for the production of a new series of projections. In this way inconsistencies or problems with the previous projections can be identified and corrected before the new set of projections is produced. Significant school organisation changes planned have been taken into consideration in working out projections.

Cohort survival rates are reviewed each year. They are used to determine whether changes are occurring in pupil flows and methodology for borough and planning area level and school -level projections, with the projections adapted accordingly. Parental preferences for schools are used when projecting numbers at school level.

We consult schools regarding the individual school roll projections for their school and a projection for the planning area they are in. All the adjustments raised by schools on their individual projections will be considered and revised in the projections where appropriate.

Accuracy of Forecasts

For the academic year 2015/16, the primary projection total had a variance of .1.6% when compared to the actual primary total roll. In 2015/16 the secondary projected roll total had a variance of 3% when compared to the actual roll.

Effect of Migration on accuracy of Forecasts

Havering in common with the many other London Boroughs and urban areas is currently experiencing an increase in demand for primary school places. This increase in demand is due to rising birth rates in Havering and families moving into the borough from other parts of London, the UK and abroad.

All Local Authorities including Havering have a statutory duty to ensure that there are enough school places available in the borough to accommodate all children who live in the borough and might require one. The increase in demand for primary school places has meant that in some areas of Havering the demand for places is higher than the number of places available.

Local forecasting in different areas has a greater variance, largely due to migration and pupil mobility in some districts. Some areas of Havering have seen rapid housing growth and other demographic changes that have led to more families with school age children moving into these areas, which in turn create an additional demand for school places.

However it is impossible to predict in advance the movement of families into and around Havering and how this may impact on school places. That is because we have no way of knowing when families will move into an area, what ages the children will be or even when during the school year they will arrive requiring a school place. Therefore due to the unpredictable nature of migration into Havering it is important that we maintain a surplus of places whenever possible in order to allow us to accommodate the late school applications we receive throughout the year

GLA School roll projections

In addition to the in-house school roll projection model that we run in order to inform us of future school place demand in Havering, we also buy into the GLA School Roll Projection service that also provides us with school roll projections for Havering. Although we receive school roll projections from the GLA, we still use our in-house projections as our definitive set of roll projections. The reason for this is because we are able to make adjustments to our in-house projections that reflect local trends and patterns of movement that may not be captured by the GLA. By being able to incorporate our local knowledge of demographic changes in Havering in our school roll projections, we are able to produce a more robust set of projections that better reflect what is happening on the ground.

Notes

Data incorporated:

- January 2016 School Census
- Demographic Projections from the GLA
- Birth data from the Office for National Statistics (ONS)
- School capacity figures include all school expansion proposals that have been consulted on and approved via the statutory process.
- Annual Monitoring Report 2014/15 giving updated housing projections

This page is intentionally left blank

By virtue of paragraph(s) 3 of Part 1 of Schedule 12A
of the Local Government Act 1972.

Document is Restricted

This page is intentionally left blank

Equality Impact Assessment (EIA)

Document control

Title of activity:	<i>2016-17 Consultation on the Phase 3 programme of Primary School expansions</i>
Type of activity:	<i>Project</i>
Lead officer:	<i>Pooneeta Mahadeo, School Organisation & Place planning Manager, Learning & Achievement, Children Housing & Adults</i>
Approved by:	<i>Mary Phillips, Assistant Director, Learning & Achievement, Children Housing & Adults</i>
Date completed:	<i>January 2016</i>
Scheduled date for review:	<i>If applicable. Please provide a reason if it does not need to be reviewed</i>

The Corporate Policy & Diversity team requires **5 working days** to provide advice on EIAs.

Did you seek advice from the Corporate Policy & Diversity team?	Yes
Does the EIA contain any confidential or exempt information that would prevent you publishing it on the Council's website?	No

1. Equality Impact Assessment Checklist

The Equality Impact Assessment (EIA) is a tool to ensure that your activity meets the needs of individuals and groups that use your service. It also helps the Council to meet its legal obligation under the [Equality Act 2010 and the Public Sector Equality Duty](#).

Please complete the following checklist to determine whether or not you will need to complete an EIA. Please ensure you keep this section for your audit trail. If you have any questions, please contact the Corporate Policy and Diversity Team at diversity@havering.gov.uk

About your activity

1	Title of activity	<i>2016-16 Consultation on the Phase 3 programme of Primary School expansions</i>
2	Type of activity	<i>Project</i>
3	Scope of activity	This scope of the activity covers a five week consultation to inform and gather views regarding the expansion proposals from key stakeholders, particularly parents/carers of pupils and staff in the schools being proposed for expansion, school governing bodies and other schools within the borough. It was also intended to assess the impact the expansion proposals may have on individuals and groups who have protected characteristics, and to identify relevant actions to minimise any negative impact or optimise positive outcomes.
4a	Is the activity new or changing?	<i>This activity is not new or changing, however It is similar to previous consultations carried out for the first and second phases of the school expansions programme</i>
4b	Is the activity likely to have an impact on individuals or groups?	<i>The implementation of the proposal will have an impact on individuals or groups who have been consulted during this activity</i>
5	If you answered yes:	<i>Please complete the EIA on the next page.</i>
6	If you answered no:	<i>Please provide a clear and robust explanation on why your activity does not require an EIA. This is essential in case the activity is challenged under the Equality Act 2010. Please keep this checklist for your audit trail.</i>

Completed by:	<i>Pooneeta Mahadeo, School Organisation Manager, Learning & Achievement, Children Housing & Adults</i>
Date:	<i>4 March 2016</i>

2. Equality Impact Assessment

The Equality Impact Assessment (EIA) is a tool to ensure that your activity meets the needs of individuals and groups that use your service. It also helps the Council to meet its legal obligation under the [Equality Act 2010 and the Public Sector Equality Duty](#).

For more details on the Council's 'Fair to All' approach to equality and diversity, please visit our [Equality and Diversity Intranet pages](#). For any additional advice, please contact diversity@havering.gov.uk

Please note the Corporate Policy & Diversity Team require **5 working days** to provide advice on Equality Impact Assessments.

Please note that EIAs are public documents and must be made available on the Council's [EIA webpage](#).

Understanding the different needs of individuals and groups who use or deliver your service

In this section you will need to assess the impact (positive, neutral or negative) of your activity on individuals and groups with **protected characteristics** (this includes staff delivering your activity).

Currently there are **nine** protected characteristics (previously known as 'equality groups' or 'equality strands'): age, disability, sex/gender, ethnicity/race, religion/faith, sexual orientation, gender reassignment, marriage/civil partnership, and pregnancy/maternity/paternity.

In addition to this, you should also consider **socio-economic status** as a protected characteristic, and the impact of your activity on individuals and groups that might be disadvantaged in this regard (e.g. carers, low income households, looked after children and other vulnerable children, families and adults).

When assessing the impact, please consider and note how your activity contributes to the Council's **Public Sector Equality Duty** and its three aims to:

- eliminate discrimination, harassment and victimisation;
- advance equality of opportunity, and
- foster good relations between people with different protected characteristics.

Guidance on how to undertake an EIA for a protected characteristic can be found on the next page.

The EIA

Background/context:

Havering has seen an increase of over 33% in the number of births in families resident in the Borough between calendar years 2002 and 2013. The ONS live birth data for 2013 shows that all other London boroughs experienced a drop in their birth rate from 2012 to 2013 apart from Havering which saw a 4% increase. The number of Primary age pupils is expected to continue rising significantly from 20,374 in 2014/15, to 24,278 in 2019/20, which is more than 3,000 extra pupils over the next five years. Therefore there is a need to continue to make new provision for these local children available in most planning areas on both a permanent and temporary basis.

Cabinet agreed the permanent expansion subject to consultation and school organisation statutory processes, including planning processes of the following primary schools under the third phase of the expansion programme:

- Broadford Primary
- Crownfield Infant and Junior
- St. Peter's Catholic Primary
- The James Oglethorpe Primary

A decision not to expand primary schools will lead to a lack of choice for parents in relation to school places, increased admissions appeals or increased travelling distances for pupils to attend schools and the Local Authority failing in meeting its statutory duty to provide sufficient school places.

Each expansion of a school will improve choice and diversity in the local area by providing fair access and improved parental preference to schools places in Havering.

As part of our approach in ensuring a best assessment of the impact of our proposed expansion, the consultation was undertaken with key stakeholders, particularly school governing bodies, parents/carers of pupils and staff in the schools, being proposed for expansion

The consultation ran from 30 November 2015 to 15 January 2016. The feedback report (attached) presents the survey demographics and a summary of the key responses received during the consultation activity including the main views and issues gathered from the consultees.

**Expand box as required*

Age: Consider the full range of age groups

Please tick (✓) the relevant box:

Positive

✓

Neutral

Negative

Overall impact:

Admission to primary school is age-specific. The expansion proposal will have a positive impact on children of school age living in Havering and will ensure that all children requiring a primary school place can be offered one.

Expand box as required

Evidence:

An analysis of the capacity of primary schools in the borough following the first and second phases of the expansion programme has shown the need to provide additional primary places if the Council is to meet its legal obligation of ensuring sufficient school places.

Our school roll projections which takes into account the general population rise, including current birth, housing & migration trend, gives predicted number of pupils in each of our planning area over the next ten years.

**Expand box as required*

Sources used:

- Birth data received from the ONS and North East London Foundation Trust.
- Population projections produced by the GLA
- Historic pupil data obtained from the school census
- Housing development data obtained from the London Development Database and the Annual Housing Monitoring Development report published by our planning department.

**Expand box as required*

Disability: Consider the full range of disabilities; including physical mental, sensory and progressive conditions

Please tick (✓) the relevant box:

Positive

✓

Neutral

Negative

Overall impact:

The planned proposals will have positive outcome for children with special educational needs and disability as they will have appropriate provision made available to cater for their educational needs

New accessible accommodation and resources appropriate to the special educational needs of the children would be constructed to provide the necessary teaching spaces and facilities to accommodate these additional children.

**Expand box as required*

Evidence:

The school provision and commissioning plan/strategy & consultation findings published in Summer 2015 identified the need for not only additional primary, secondary, places but also the need for SEN places.

**Expand box as required*

Sources used:

School Commissioning plan/strategy
 Projected school population data
 School Census data

**Expand box as required*

Sex/gender: Consider both men and women

<i>Please tick (✓) the relevant box:</i>		Overall impact:
Positive		Primary school provision is co-educational, and we anticipate that future arrangements will conform to this pattern. There is no single sex primary school provision in Havering. All schools proposed for expansion are co-educational therefore the gender of pupils is not considered to be a factor in determining proposals Creating additional places will enable us to meet our objective of providing access to a good local school for every Havering child... <i>*Expand box as required</i>
Neutral	✓	
Negative		

Evidence:

No responses were received from the consultees regarding single sex school or co-educational provision

**Expand box as required*

Sources used:

Consultation Feedback report

**Expand box as required*

Ethnicity/race: Consider the impact on different ethnic groups and nationalities

<i>Please tick (✓) the relevant box:</i>		Overall impact:
Positive	✓	National legislation determines that schools cannot discriminate on race in relation to admissions policies. The population of Havering is still predominantly white; however Some of the children who are or will be studying in the schools proposed for expansion would be from ethnic minority backgrounds and may have English as a second language. We are also aware that a small proportion of parents/carers/guardians of current and potential pupils do not speak or read English. Our English Additional Language (EAL) team will work with schools to offer support as best as we can. We would also ensure that information is written in Plain English and is
Neutral		
Negative		

		<p>accessible via a wide range of communications channels, with translation and interpreting services made available upon request.</p> <p>Through our Educational inclusion and support services, we will support Gypsy, Roma and Travellers (GRT) children and their families to ensure that GRT children are also provided with the opportunity to benefit from accessible and inclusive education.</p> <p style="text-align: right;"><i>*Expand box as required</i></p>
--	--	--

Evidence:
The 2015 JSNA report highlighted that Havering is one of the most ethnically homogenous places in London, with 83% of its residents recorded as White British, higher than both London and England.
Our consultation survey demographics also confirm that of the 73% of the total respondents who provided personal Ethnicity data. The largest group was White British (79%). This was followed by Asian (10%), Black British (5%), Arab (2%), while (4%) preferred not to state their ethnicity

Expand box as required

Sources used:

Consultation Feedback report

Joint Strategic Needs Assessment- <http://www.haveringdata.net/research/jsna.htm>

**Expand box as required*

Religion/faith: Consider people from different religions or beliefs including those with no religion or belief

<i>Please tick (✓) the relevant box:</i>		<p>Overall impact:</p> <p>Additional places are proposed to be created in both Community and Voluntary Aided schools which will provide choice for parents who have religious beliefs and parents with no religion.</p> <p style="text-align: right;"><i>*Expand box as required</i></p>
Positive	✓	
Neutral		
Negative		

Evidence:
Data from the Diocese of Brentwood indicates that the number of baptisms of children aged 0-7 has remained strong and have been increasing which is likely to translate into an increase in demand for Catholic school places.

**Expand box as required*

Sources used:

Letter from the Diocese supporting the expansion

**Expand box as required*

Sexual orientation: Consider people who are heterosexual, lesbian, gay or bisexual

*Please tick (✓)
the relevant box:*

Positive

Neutral

Negative

Overall impact:
All our primary school provision is fully inclusive. However, national legislation determines the admission policies that schools have to operate and as such cannot discriminate on grounds of sexual orientation.
Therefore sexual orientation is not considered to be a factor in determining any of the schools being proposed for expansion.

Creating additional places in these schools will enable us to meet our objective of providing access to a good local school for every Havering child

**Expand box as required*

Evidence:

**Expand box as required*

Sources used:

**Expand box as required*

Gender reassignment: Consider people who are seeking, undergoing or have received gender reassignment surgery, as well as people whose gender identity is different from their gender at birth

*Please tick (✓)
the relevant box:*

Positive

Neutral

Negative

Overall impact:
All our primary school provision is fully inclusive.
Gender reassignment is not considered to be a factor in determining any of the schools being proposed for expansion.

Creating additional places in these schools will enable us to meet our objective of providing access to a good local school for every Havering child

**Expand box as required*

Evidence:	<i>*Expand box as required</i>
Sources used:	<i>*Expand box as required</i>

Marriage/civil partnership: Consider people in a marriage or civil partnership	
<i>Please tick (✓) the relevant box:</i>	
Positive	
Neutral	✓
Negative	
Overall impact: All our primary school provision is fully inclusive. Marriage/civil partnership is not considered to be a factor in determining any of the schools being proposed for expansion. Creating additional places in these schools will enable us to meet our objective of providing access to a good local school for every Havering child <i>*Expand box as required</i>	
Evidence:	
<i>*Expand box as required</i>	
Sources used:	
<i>*Expand box as required</i>	

Pregnancy, maternity and paternity: Consider those who are pregnant and those who are undertaking maternity or paternity leave	
<i>Please tick (✓) the relevant box:</i>	
Positive	
Neutral	✓
Negative	
Overall impact: All our education provision is fully inclusive. Creating additional places will enable us to meet our objective of providing access to a good local school for every Havering child <i>*Expand box as required</i>	

Evidence:

**Expand box as required*

Sources used:

**Expand box as required*

Socio-economic status: Consider those who are from low income or financially excluded backgrounds

<i>Please tick (✓) the relevant box:</i>		Overall impact: Good quality school places provided where there is demand making access to the local school as easy as possible. Local places provided thus making it as easy as possible to walk to school, removing the need for the use of a car to take children to school or to pay for transport. Funding and resources are put place to support any child admitted into our primary schools who have learning difficulties or special educational needs, or are in receipt of free school meals, or has English as an additional language.
Positive	✓	
Neutral		
Negative		

Expand box as required

Evidence:
The pupil premium funding is additional funding for publicly funded schools in England to raise the attainment of disadvantaged pupils and close the gap between them and their peers. Pupil premium funding is available to: local authority maintained schools, including special schools and pupil referral units (PRUs)

**Expand box as required*

Sources used:

Policy Paper- 2010 to 2015 government policy: education of disadvantaged children

Expand box as required

Action Plan

In this section you should list the specific actions that set out how you will address any negative equality impacts you have identified in this assessment.

Protected characteristic	Identified negative impact	Action taken to mitigate impact*	Outcomes and monitoring**	Timescale	Lead officer

* You should include details of any future consultations you will undertake to mitigate negative impacts

** Monitoring: You should state how the negative impact will be monitored; how regularly it will be monitored; and who will be monitoring it (if this is different from the lead officer).

Review

In this section you should identify how frequently the EIA will be reviewed; the date for next review; and who will be reviewing it.

This page is intentionally left blank